

## PERKINS LIBRARY

## Duke University

Rare Books

## Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2011 with funding from Duke University Libraries

E S
S S
S A Y S
RELATINGTO

A GRICULTURE

AND

RURAL AFFAIRS.

## E S S A Y S

RELATINGTO

## A G R I C U L T U R E

AND

## RURAL AFFAIRS.

## VOLUME SECOND.

THESECONDEDITION, WITHLARGEADDITION\%。 BY
J A MESANDERSON, EARMERAT MONKS-HILL, ABERDEENSHIRE.

In omnibus rebus, et maxime phyficis, quid non fit, citins \&uam quid fit, dixerim.

Cicero.

$$
E D I N B U R G H:
$$

PRINTED FOR WILLIAM CREECH; AND
T. CADELL, LONDON. M, DCC,LXXYIJ.


## C O N T E N T S.

## Reface,

Mifcellaneous Difquifitions, Doubts, and Queries; relating to agriculture,
p.

I: Diequifitions relating to the comparative derree of nourifment afforded by aifferent plants, to all the different kinds of domefic animals, 3
II. Enquiries, whether many other plants befides thofe of the herbaceous kind, may not be profitably raifed as a crop for food to lome of the domeftic animals,

10
III. Ditto, whether or not there are any plants that afford comparatively more abundant nourifhment to animals when green or dry ; or vice ver $\int a, 27$
IV. Ditto relating to the moft oeconnmical mode of confuming plants, whether green, or made into hay, 29

Vol. II.
$a$
V: Enqui:-
V. Enquiries with a view to difcover fuch plants as may be moft occonomically confumed by being cut and ufed green, or that turn out to greater account by being paftured,
p. 33
VI. Ditto relating to the feafon of the year at which different plants chiefly vegetate, or are in the greateft perfection,
VII. Ditto relating to the progrefs towards perfection, and time of the duration of various plants, 53
VIII. Ditto relating to the plants that difappear foon after the ground is left out from tillage, or thofe that are only found after the ground has been a confiderable time in grafs,
IX. Difquifitions, with a view to difcover if the fame plants that tend to fatten any animal, always in the fame proportion promote the vigour and mufcular ftrength thereof,

X Ditto, with a view to know whether thofe plants that tend to fatten or promote the bodily ftrength, bave always a tendency to prolong the life, or preferve the health of differents animals, 6 I

## C O N T E N T S.

> XI. Enquiries if fome plants may not be noxious to fome kinds of animals, and nourifhing and wholefome to others,
XII. Difquifitions relating to fuch plants as may pro- mote the generative faculty of different animals, 67
XIII. Ditto relating to fuch as may provoke to ve- nery, ..... 68
XIV. Ditto concerning fuch plants as tend to augment the quantity of milk of domeftic animals, ..... 71
XV. Ditto relating to thofe plants that may afford richer milk than others do, ..... 72
XVI. Dittto concerning thofe that may affect the milk with an agreeable flavour, or the reverfe, ..... 73
XVII. Ditto relating to fuch as tinge the milk or but-ter with a rich yellow colour,80
XVIII. Ditto relating to fuch as augment the quantity,or improve the quality of the cheefe made from themilk of any animal,82
XIX. Ditto relating to fuch plants as may affect the tafte of the fleth of fuch animals as may chance to be fed upon them. ..... 84
XX. Difquifitions relating to the peculiarities of climate, and other circumftances neceffary to be attended to by the farmer, to enable him to judge in what circumftances he may probably expect that plants or animals may be iuccefsfully introduced into one country from another,
p. 86
XXI. Enquiries, if any kind of food can be improved by any particular way of preparing it, int
XXII. Ditto, if any kinds of food for domeftic animals can be rendered more nutritive by being compounded, or given along with any other fort of food, or the reverfe,

116
XXIII. Ditto, relating to the efficacy of condiments given along with the food of domeftic animals, 119
XXIV. Difquifitions relating to the moft proper method of preparing the lody, or managing domeftic animals, fo as to difpofe them to receive the high. eft poffible benefit from the food that flall be given them,
XXV. Enquiries, if the fame mode of treatment be equally proper for encreafing the quantity of milk, and for fattening any animal,
XXVI. Difquifitions relating to the effect that a difference of pafture may have upon the quality of the wool of fheep, p. 125
XXVII. Ditto relating to the influence of a variation of climate upon the nature of the wool of fheep,

XXVIII Ditto relating to the change that may be produced on the quality of the wool by the age of the fheep,
XXIX. Ditto concerning the improvement of the quantity of the wool in confequence of different modes of managing theep,

130
XXX. Enquiry, if the quality of the wool can be improved or debared by the application of any fubftances to the body of the fheep while the wool is growing, 132
XXXI. Difquifitions relating to the moft proper age for fattening the different kinds of domeftic animals, and the period at which the flefh of each is in the higheft perfection,

134
[XXXII. Enquiry, if different claffes of animals do always require a quantity of food exactly propor. tioned to the fize of each,

## viii C O N TENTS.

XXXIII. Difquifitions relating to the diff rent varieties or breeds of domeftic animals, with a view to difcover whether the diftingulthing properties of thefe are permanent or accidental,
p. $13^{8}$
XXXIV. Inquiries into the nature and diftinguißhing peculiarities of the different breeds of domeftic a- nimals, ..... 145
Of the peculiarities that diftinguifh different breeds of ..... 147horfes from one another,
Ditto of cattle, ..... 150
Ditto of fheep, ..... 156
Ditto of goats, ..... 198
$=$ Ditto of hogs, ..... 199XXXV. Difquifitions relating to paftures-contain-ing an inquiry, whether thefe can ever be improvedby art or not,200
Of rye-grafs, confidered as a pafture-grafs, ..... 232
Purple fefcue-grafs, ..... ${ }^{2} 33$

- Sheeps fefcue-grafs, ..... 240
Vernal foft-grafs, ..... 250
Bulbous foxtail-grafs, ..... 253
Timothy-grafs, ..... 255
Great meadow-grafs or poa, ..... 256
Creeping meadow-grafs, ..... ib.
Vernal-grafs, ..... p. 260
Crefted dogitail-grafs, ..... 261
Fine bent-grafs, ..... ib.
Flote fefcue-grafs, ..... 262
Cocks-foot-grafs, ..... ib.
Milk-vetch, or milk-wort, ..... 264
Yellow vetchling, ..... 271
Blue-tare, ..... 275
Buifh.vetch, ..... 77
Everlafting-péa, ..... 279
Narrow-leaved plantain, or tib-grafs, ..... 280
Grafs-leaved plantain, ..... ib.
Yarrow, ..... 282
XXXVI. Enquiries into what may be the moft occo- nomical manner of confuming the produce of pa- fture-fields, ..... 291
XXXVII. Ditto relating to the animals that may bemof ceconomically kept together upon the famefarm,299
XXXVIII. Enquiries, if there are any other ufefulanimals, in different parts of the globe, that mightbe introduced into Great Britain with profit, 304
XXXIX. Difquifitions relating to the mule, and diffe-rent animals of the hybrid clafs,316
Vol. II. b ..... Xt,
XL. Difquifitions relating to fuch plants as have their growth promoted or retarded by a variation in the firmnefs or fpunginefs of the foil,
XLI. Ditto relating to the effiect of certain manures in promoting the growth of particular plants in preterence to others,
XLII. Ditto concerning manures that operate powerfully on fome fnils, and promote not, in the fmalleft degree, the fertility of others, 34

Appendix, containing an account of fome experiments, firf ? .int.d by Lirit aus, and afterwards profecuted by iome of lis followers, for afcertaining what plarts are eat or refuied by oxen, cattle, horfes, fheep, and iwine, 349

> PREFACE.

## P R E E A C E.

THE following Effay is a very inconfiderable fragment of a much larger work, in which the author had made but fmall progrefs, when the event mentioned in the introductory advertifement put a ftop to the farther profecution of it. And, as it is poffible that he may never have leifure, or be in fuch a fituation as to enable him to finifh that work as he at firt intended, he has been prevailed upon by his Bookfeller to offer it to the public in its prefent imperfect ftates

## xii PREFACE.

ftate, honing that, even in this imperfect ftate, it may be of fome ufe in directing the attention of future enquirers to proper objects. - To contribute farther towards that end, the following fhort account is given of the author's defign, and the motives that originally induced him to engage in this undertaking.

From particular circumftances, nowife interefting to the reader, he was neceffirily engaged in the practice of Agriculture at a very early period of life; and being naturally delighted with the innocent pleafures which that mode of life prefented to an ingenuous mind, he engaged in the ftudy of it with an ardour natural to the impetuofity of youth. By con'ultins fuch authors on this fubject as fell in his way, he foon
found himfelf deeply involved in intricate phyfical difcuftions about the pabulum of plants,-the influence of falts, oils, acids, and many other fuch like fubftances, of which he could form but a very vague and indeterminate idea, fo as not to be able with certainty to perceive the full force of fuch argu:nents as were adduced by thefe authors in fupport of their favourite hypotheres. And, being unwilling to be inftructed by halves, or to take the word of any author as a demonfration of the propofition, that he affumed; he applied himfelf with diligence to acquire a knowledge of thofe fciences that feemed neceffary to be attained before he could perufe thefe authors with profit.

But,

## xiv

But, inftead of reaping the benefit from thence that he had at firlt expected, he had the mortification to find, that almolt all there writers were equally ignorant of the real qualities of the fubitances whofe names they employed, as he himfelf had been; and that each having formed in his own mind a vague and indeterminate idea of fome imaginary fubftance, endowed with as imaginary qualities, modelled by his fancy, fo as exactly to fuit the hypothefis he had affumed, gave to it the name of falt, oil, acid, or any other that chanced firft to occur to his imagination, and then employed it on all occafions to explain every difficulty that might occur with regard to the theory or practice of Agriculture.

And as they, for the moft part, argued with a degree of confidence exactly proportioned to their own ignorance, he found that the influence of thefe empirical theorits had extended io far, as to infeft the minds of fober practical farmers to fuch a degree, as to render them, in many cafes, incapable of drawing impartial conclufions from the obfervations that their own experience might have afforded, and thus prevented them from writing intelligibly on almoft any practical fubject, they being conftantly defirous of adapting facts to their own whimfical and abfurd theories.

Tired, at length, with repeated fruitlefs endeavours to attain ufeful knowledge in this way, and difgufted with the nonfenfical jargun that he was obliged to reac, he, in a
fort of literary apathy, threw afide his books, and refolved to difengage his mind from theoretical reafoning as much as poffible, and, with unprejudiced fincerity of intention, attend to practice alone, as the only fure mode of inftruction.

As he was thus, in fome meafure, obliged to retire, as it were, within himfelf for infruction, and to meditate upon the moft effectual means of attaining it, he foon perceived, that, as a vague and inaccurate mode of reafoning had been too freely admitted into this fcience, in confequence of which conclufions were frequently drawn from premifés that could not have been authorized by any accurate mode of induction; it behoved a farmer, who wifhed to make any folid attainments in ufeful knowledge, firft
of all to accuftom himfelf to an accurate mathematical mode of reafoning, fo as carefully to diftinguifh between the effential and accidental circumftances that might on any occafion tend to vary the refult of any exneriment, and coiftantly guard againf admitting any thing as a fact unon which any future reafoning fhoula be ereeted, un'il it had been previouliy examines with the moft forupuluas attention, and demun?ated to be fuch.

But, when he began to apply this rule fteadily in examining into the truth of thofe facts, ufually adinitted as axioms * into this
Vol. II. $c$ fcience,

* Axiom in mathematics is a term employed to denote thofe felf-evident truths that are fo obvious to the undertanding, as to be readily recognifed as fuch without any fort of demonftration; and, there-
fcience, it is difficult to defcribe the difappointment that he met with; when, infead of that certainty he hoped for, and upon which he had, on many occalions, formerly relied, he found himfelf involved in doubtful obfcurity. And it was not without amazement, that he perceived how very little was, with certainty, known in an art fo abfolutely neceffary to the well being of mankind. Nor does be imagine that any one, who has not with attention examined it in this point of view, could think it poffible that an art that has been practifed for fo many ages by all civilized nations, mould be fill involved in fuch great uncertainty in

almoft

fore, ferve as a bafis upon which other demonftrations may be erected.-Such as a part is not fo great as the whole, \&c.
almoft every particular; as it will be found to be.

This being the cafe, it was obvious that materials for forming any rational theory of this art were fo very fcanty, that little elfe but hypothetical conjeđture could be expected in that way, until facts were more accurately authenticated. And, as he is fenfible that it requires an uncommonly philofophical turn of mind, and cultivated underfanding, to be able to felect with judgment fuch leading facts as might ferve as a bafis to an infant theory, or to make fuch experiments as might be decifive in this point of view, he would wifh to turn the attention of the farmer altogether from thefe purfuits; and allowing the man of fcience to ftudy it as a feience, he means to content himfelf with
viewing it as an oconon:ical art, $n$ n the proper knowlelge of which, as fuch, the profperity and happinefs of numbers of his fellow creatures matcrially depends. And, happy he will deem himfelf, if his efforts in this way fhall be attended with fuccefs.

Leaving, therefore, the philofonher to purfue his fublime fpeculations, and, proceeding in the more humble walk to which he had conifned himfelf, it readily occurred, that, as thofe who practife agriculture are ufually confined to a particular fpot, their obiervations muft neceffarily be confined to thofe few objects that come within their own narrow fphere. And, as their attention is ufually employed in cultivating fuch plants, or rearing fuch animals, or profecuting fuch
a mode of culture as chance may have re-

## PREFACE. <br> xxi

commended to their notice, without being acquainted with all the varieties of thefe that may be met with in different parts of the earth, or knowing the cafes in which orhers might be fubfrituted inftead of thele with advantage ; they are thus, in a great many cafes, ignorant of what might be done for their own emolunent, nor know how to make the greateft advantage of their own particular fituation ; fo that, not being fenfible of their real wants, they remain contented with what they only in fome meafure know, without making thofe efforts, which, if properly directed, mult naturally tend very much to improve that art which they practife.

In thefe circumflances, he imagined that nothing could promife to be of more real
xxii $\quad$ PREFACE.
utility to the practical farmer, than a work that was calculated to prefent to him a concife view of all thofe objects that might demand his attention, when he fhould be fo circumftanced as to have any particular object principally in view ; that, by thus having at all times before his eyes, a diftinct view of all the circumftances that could affect him, he might be in no danger of overlooking any of them ; and, by thus having fome fixed object continually in his eye, he might be enabled to advance with fome degree of certainty, inftead of purfuing that devious and defultory courle, to which he is, in the prefent fituation of affairs, fo much expofed.

In purfuing thefe difquifitions, he imagined, that, as the proper bulinefs of the far-
mer may be faid to confift in rearing fuch crops as may be ufeful to man, and, in managing or difpofing of thefe, fo as that they might turn out to the greateft benefit to himfelf, and good to the public, the whole of the objects that could lay claim to his attention might properly be reduced to the three following general heads, viz.
$1 / f$, The knowledge of the different properties of all the plants that can be raifed by the farmer;-the different ufes to which thefe can be in any cafe applied; and the moft oeconomical method of confuming, or otherwife difpofing of them.
$2 d$, The knowledge of the nature and difinguifhing qualities of the different animals that may be kept for carrying on the various operations of Agriculture, and of thofe that

## xxiv $\quad P R E F A C E$.

are reared for the purpofe of confuming thefe plants; and the proper method of treating the different variet es of them, fo as to make any one kind of food, on all occafions, produce the greateft poinble effect. And,

3d, The knowledge of foils; the way of manuring and cultivating thefe, io as beft to fit them for rearing fuch valuable plants as it may be mof beneficial for the farmer to rear. For,

Unlefs a man is acquainted with all the plants that can be reared in his foil or climate, and with all the diftinguifhing qualities and peculiar properties * of each, fo as

* This paffage has fomewhat the appearance of a tautology, or unme:ning amplification, that the author knew not how to avoid. By difinguifbing qualities, he would wifh to denote thofe pecularities that are often remarked in the manuer of growth, time
to know with certainty in what circumftances any one of thefe could be raifed to the greatef perfection, and for what purpofes they could be moft oeconomically employed, he cannot be faid to have attained a perfect knowledge of rural oeconomics *.

Vol. II.<br>$d$<br>Unlefs

of vegetating, \&c. of plants; and, by peculiar properties, he would be underfood to mean, the medical qualities, if he may ufe that expreffion, or thofe qualities by which they are fitted to affect the animal oeconomy, when confumed by any living creature. The meaning of this diftinction will be more obvious from many paffages in the following difquifitions.

* I have here ventured to adopt a term from a foreign language, for want of a proper one in our own. The word Agriculture, in Englifh, is often underftood to exprefs all thofe circumftances that belong to the fcience here treated of, altho', from the obvious etymology of the word, it feems to be forced from its natural and proper fignification.

Unlefs a man is acquainted with all the animals that it is in his power to rear, and knows the peculiar diftinguifhing qualities, and the moft proper method of treating each clafs of animals in all circumftances,-the feveral products that may be obtained from each, and the eafieft method of encreafing or diminifhing any one of thefe, as he may find beft to fuit his circumftances, he mutt be confidered as ignorant of a very important branch of knowledge in this art. And,

Unlefs he knows the particular foil, and the mode of culture that is beft adapted to rear each of thefe plants with the greatef poffible perfection, he cannot practife the art of Agriculture with all the advantage that he might otherwife derive from it.

But, if he knew in every cafe what plants
his foil, in the fate in which it might chance to be at any one time, could rear to the greateft perfection;-if he knew the manner of treating that foil, fo as to bring it to rear other plants that it was not naturally fitted to produce; -if he were thoroughly acquainted with all the diftinguifhing qualities of every one of thefe plants, and knew, with certainty, the way in which they might be difpofed of, or confumed with the greateft advantage to himfelf; and, if he were perfectly acquainted with the nature and peculiar qualities of every animal that he could rear, and particularly inftructed in the beft method of managing fuch animals as the plants he could raife were beit adapted to nourifh ; fo as to make every particular fpe
xxviii PREFACE.
cies of food produce the greateft poffible effect, he would, on all occafions, be able to employ his time and labour to the utmoft advantage for himrelf, and benefit to the public, and might be faid to have attained the highelt degree of knowledge in this art that could be defired.

Whether it is poffible for human powers ever to attain to this fummit of perfection, is extremely doubtful. But, it is probable, that thofe will come neareft to it, who having their eye conftantly fixed upon the goal, know, with fome degree of certainty, the difance they are from it, and the obftacles that muft be overcome before they can reach it ; and, with a well directed perfeverence, fteadily prefs forward with unremitting ardour.

To affift fuch ingenuous enquirers, it was propofed to enter into an accurate examination of all the particular branches that might appertain to each of the general heads above enumerated,-to endeavour to point out, under each particular head, what were the circumftances, that it would be of the greateft importance for him to know ;-to enquire with accuracy what particulars relating to each had been alrcady difcovered;-to diftinguifh, by a careful dififimination, the facts that had been effablifhed with certainty from thofe that had been adopted without fufficient proofs, and to point out the moft probable means of profecuting future difcoveries ; that thus he might be enabled, at one view, not only to perceive all thufe circumfances that ought principally to lay clain to
xxx $\quad$ P R E F A C.
his attention, relating to any particular object, but alfo to know all that had been hitherto with certainty difcovered with regard to it, and the ineffectual efforts that had been made for farther improvements therein ; that he might thus be taught the mof likely way of availing himfelf of the experience of or thers, fo as to acquire the wifhed for certainty with regard to doubtful facts, and thus, in the moft effectual manner, promote the progrefs of ufeful knowledge.

Such was the original plan of that work which gave rife to the following difquifitions; but the undertaking was arduous, and the fituation of the author by no means favourable for compleating fuch an exten? ive undertaking. Upon which account, as well as the difcouraging event mentioned in the intro-

## PREFACE. xxxi

ductory advertifement, the profecution of it, upon that extenfive fcale, has been laid afide.

What is now offered to the public, can only be looked upen as a bare fkeleton of a fmall part of that work; as the following fketches contain little elfe than a few unconnected doubts and queries, with a view to direct the attention of the farmer to fome objects that do not feem as yet to have been fufficiently elucidated, without fo much as an attempt to accomplifn the other parts of the plan: Which may probably be at leaft fo far ufeful, as it will tend to give a check to the prefumptuous vanity of thofe, who, through ignorance of the limited nate of our knowledge with regard to this art, are apt to think themfelves thoroughly acquainted with every
particular relating to it, when they have only got a flight fmattering of the rudiments of it: For, it is imagined, that few perfons who fhall take the trouble to perufe thefe fketches will be able to avoid perceiving, that it is hardly in his power to give fatisfactory anfwers to many doubts that are there farted, or to deny that it would be of great im= portance to the farmer to know them.

ESSAY

# MISCELLANEOUS DISQUISITIONS 

DOUBTS, and QUERIES,
RELATING TO

A G R I C U I. T U R E.


Vol. II.
A

In emnibus rebus, et maxime phyficis, quid non fit citius quam quid fit dixerim.

Cicero.

## $E \quad S \quad S \quad A \quad Y \quad S$, \&c.

Miscellaneous Disquisitions, Doubts, and Queries, relating to AgriculTURE.

## I.

IT can hardly be doubted, that fome plants afford more nourifhing food for certain domeftic animals than others:-The well inftructed farmer, therefore, ought to know which of all the plants that are, or may be cultivated by him, will fooneft fatten any fpecies of animals that he may have it in his power to rear ; as alfo, the comparative degree of nourifhment afforded by each of thefe plants to each fpecies of animals refpectively. Wanted, on this account, an exact lift of all the plants that will be eat by, and may be employ

## 4 DISQUISITIONS

employed as food for cattle ${ }^{*}$, arranged in order, according to the degree of nourifhment they will afford; beginning with thofe that are moft nutritive, and defcending to fuch as will hardly be eat by this clafs of anitrials, or that afford them only a bare fubfiftenice ?. Wanted alfo, a fimilar catalogue of plants with refpect to horfes,--ineep, - goats, -hogs,-rabbits, -geefe, and every other fpecies of domeftic animal that could in any cafe become an object of the farmer's attention? ?.
祭

The benefits that would accruc to the farmer from the knowledge of the above mentioned particulars, are; fo obvious as hardly to need being pointed out; as it is evident, that

* Cattle is here employed as a general term, denoting all the animals of the cow or ox (Bos) kind:
that he would thus be made to know exactly, not only what kind of plant would be moft proper for him to endeavour to cultivate in his own particular fituation, but would alfo know, in what manner he ought to confume any particular plant that chance or neceffity might throw in his way, fo as to make it turn out to his greatelt profit. Yet, the ex-perience of every reader will eafily fatisfy him, that fo far are we from having as yet attained the accuracy of knowledge required above, with regard to all the domeftic animals, that we hardly as yet know the exact comparative value of any two plants, with refpect to any fingle animal; not even the favourite horfe himfelf, who has long obtained fuch a particular fhare of attention. It is, indeed, in general, known, that certain plants may, on fome occafions, be employed with profit for fattening fome particular animals; but the exact proportional value of each has never, in any cafe that I have heard of, been


## 6 <br> DISQUISITIONS

afcertained by proper experiments, with that degree of precifion which would be neceffary in this cafe.

The only thing that approaches to this is, the attempt that the Swedifh naturalifts have made in the Pan Suecicus (Amocnit. Acad. Vol. III.) in which they have, by a numerous fet of experiments, endeavcured to difcover what plants are eat or rejected by the five mof common and moft valuable kinds of domeftic animals, oxen, fheep, goats, horfes, and fwine ${ }^{*}$. But, as it is by no means certain that animals always fhow a preference for thofe kinds of plants that afford them the moft nourifhing food, or the reverfe $\dagger$; the plan that they have proceed-
> * See the Appendix.

$\dagger$ Although it may be prefumed that, in general, inftinct points out to animals the plants that are hurtful to them, or the reverfe ; yet experience fufficient-

## ON AGRICULTURE.

ed upon in this valuable fet of experiments, does not entirely anfwer the purpofe here

Iy fhows, that this cannot be relied upon as an invariable guide-among domeftic animals at leaft; which, by having little freedom of choice from their infancy, have their tafte in all probability depraved as well as our own.-I have feen an ox that could not on any account be prevailed with to eat turnip; and there are very few put upon them, who do not eat them at firft with fome degree of reluctance, if they have not been fometimes accuftomed to tafte them before; yet, it is very well known, that few kinds of food are more nourifhing or palatable to them, after they have been once accuftomed to it. In the fame manner, fheep that have been accuftomed to eat whins, (furze), browfe upon them at all times greedily, and prefer them to almoft every other kind of food; whereas, others that have not been accuitomed to this plant, will never touch it till they are reduced to the greateft extremity by hunger : Although few plants, perhaps none, afford a more nourifhing food for theep than this. The fame might be faid of Burnet, Myrrh, and a great many other plants which

## 8 DISQUISITIONS

required; nor affords us that degree of certainty in this refpect that could be wifhed for. Experiments, therefore, are fill here awanting. Nor can thefe ever in this cafe be conclufive, unlefs they are carried on upon a large fcale, and fo much varied, as to guard againft the particular exceptions that might
are almoft always refufed at firf by fuch animals as have not been accuftomed to them; although they are afterwards eat with a fufficient relifh.

And, if the reluctance that an animal may fhow to eat any plant that may be offered to it, does not always indicate that it is unwholefome, fo neither does their eating it at firf freely, afford a certain proof that it is innoxious. Thus, Linnaeus obferves, That animals which liave been accuftomed to feed in the open fields are frequently hurt when carried into woodlands, by eating plants that are pernicious to them, which the cattle that had been bred in thefe laft paitures have lcarned by experience to avoid. Here, then, it is experience and not inftinct that guards from danger.
might be occafioned by particular idiofyncracies * or particular habits of body in. the animals upon which the experiments have been made.

It wonld be no difficult tank to point out fuch a train of experiments, as if faithfully executed, would bring this particular to the certainty required. But, as it would require little lefs than princely munificence to execute that fet of experiments properly, it is perhaps unneceffary here to propofe them. How much is it to be regretted, that this nation, which gives the moft liberal encouragement to almoft every other kind of im-

> Vol. II. B provement,
*. Idiofyncracy is a term ufed by phyficians to denote certain peculiarities with which particular animals may be affected, that is by no means common to others of the fame clafs. Thus, one man may have a natural antipathy at one kind of animal, or at one kind of food, which no reafon can overcome, or length of habit reconcile. This is called an idiofyncracy.
provement, fhould never have thought of applying a fmall portion of the public money (and a very finall proportion would fuffice) towards the profecuting of fuch national experiments in Agriculture as excced the power of individuals to perform ; and thus bringing certainty into an art the moft ufeful, and effentially neceffary to the exiftence and well-being of mankind! The prefent inftance is a ftriking example of the real utility of fuch an inftitution.

## II.

Hitherto the attention of the farmer has been too much confined to the common herbaccous plants that fpring up in the fields, and are ufually eat by our domeftic animals in their native fate.-Is it not probable that there may be many plants that do not feem at firft fight to be reducible to this clafs,

## ON AGRICULTURE. II

that might be profitably cultivated as a crop, for food to fome of thefe domentic animals ? If fo-What are they?

It is not necefiary here to take notice of cabbages,-colewarts,-turnips,-the colefeed plant, \&cc. which have been long known to be good kinds of food for cattle and fheep, although they have only of late been generally cultivated as a field-crop by the Britifh farmer.-I would wifh here to turn the attention of the reader to the examination of fome other plants that have not been commonly thought capable of affording good and wholefome food for domeftic animals.

The Myrrh plant * (wild Cicely or Cowweed) is often feen growing in neglected corners

* Cbaerophyllum fylvoftre.

As plants have very different Englifh names in different places, to prevent the miftakes that might arife from
corners with great luxuriance early in the fpring; and, in that ftate, is feldom eat by any kind of animal, unlefs it be fheep, which fometimes crop it.-But it is not in general known that this plant affords one of the moft nourifhing kinds of food that can be found for cows and other forts of cattle, at a feafon when few other green plants can be met with ; and might undoubtedly be cultivated for that purpofe with very great profit by the farmer.

The fame might be faid of the Epilobium *: -A plant that grows with luxuriance upon forne foils where few other forts can be made to thrive. The young fhoots of the Epilobinm, if cut before they harden too much, afford
from this caufe, I fhall fubjoin the Botanical names of fuch as are not univerially known.

* Willorw-herb, or French wiilow.


## ON AGRICULTURE. I3

afford an abundant and wholefome food for cows, at an early feafon-before the common kinds of graffes are fit for being cut, -as I myfelf have often experienced.

It has been difcovered, of late, that the roots of carrots are readily eat by horfes, and yield them a plentiful nourifhment.-Proba-* bly many other roots, that are now neglected, might be employed as a rich food for horfes, and other domeftic animals.

Potatoes are well known to afford abundant nourifhment to cattle-and horfes; and probably they would be equally nourifhing to all the other domeftic animals.

It feems allo probable that the roots of the Myrrh plant, if ever it fhould be extenfively cultivated as a crop, would be of very great value in this refpect ;-as cattle, when they have once been made acquainted with the tafte of this root, become extremely fond of it. The weight of roots of this fort

## 14 DIS QUISITIONS

fort upon an acre of ground, when fullgrown, would be inconceiveably great.

Cattle are alfo extremely fond of the roots, as well as the tops, of the Carraway plant *, which might on fome occafions be employed for the fame purpofes.

Beets $\dagger$ were formerly more cultivated in our gardens than at prefent. Perhaps they ought to be chiefly valued as a food for cattle. They carry abundance of fucculent leaves, which are readily eat by them ;but their roots, which ufed always to be thrown away, would be the principal crop as a food for cattle. They contain a larger proportion of faccharine juice than any other plant common with us. An ounce of grained fugar has been extracted from a pound of the green root; and it is well known, that nothing fattens animals in general fo quick-

[^0]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 15

ly as plants that contain fugar in large proportions.

Sheep feem to fhow a greater fondnefs for the roots than any other part of many plants, and would probably be much nourifhed by them, if we were at pains to felect fuch plants for cultivating for other ufes as had roots that were peculiarly grateful to them, and the value of fuch crops might be greatly augmented by this circumftance.

Sheep are uncommonly fond of the leaves of the common dandelion , and other plants of the fame clafs ;-but they will leave almoft any other fort of food to fearch for the roots of the dandelion among ploughed fields where thefe abound. They are alfo exceedingly fond of the roots of all the plants of the Hawkweed tribe $\dagger$.

They

[^1][^2]
## 16 <br> DISQUISITIONS

They likewife fearch with avidity for the roots of the common mugwort *.

And they are alfo very fond of the roots of graffy leaved plantain $\dagger$, which fometimes grow to a confiderable fize.

Whether they, or fwine, or any other domeftic animal, would eat the roots of the Epilobium, which are extremely tender, and very numerous, I cannot fay :-But, if they did fo, it might be cultivated on many occafions, by the farmer, with greater profir than almoft any other crop.

I do not know if any ufe has hitherto been made of the roots of the Lucerne.-There, where the crop has been luxuriant, are extremely large, and afford a faccharine juice, that would probably be very nourifhing to fome forts of animals. The roots are indeed tough and ftringy in their natural ftate;

[^3]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 17

but, if mafhed by a fone rolling about on its edge, like a tan-mill, or by any other contrivance, they wrould become tender enough for ufe.

The fame might be faid of Sain foin (Saint foin vulgo) roots. But, of thele I fpeak lefs pofitively, not being fo well acquainted with the nature of them.

But no plant that I am acquainted with promifes to be more valuable in this way than the garden everlafting pea; the roots of which grow in time to a very large fize, and are full of a rich faccharine juice, little inferior to the garden liyuorice.

How thefe roots could be moft eafily raifed out of the ground, might be inquired into, after their feveral qualitics were fully afcertained.

Many other roots might be mentionedfome of which grow to an enormous fize, and are juft now accounted of no value, that might poffibly be of great ufe as food Vol. IL.

## 18 DISQUISITIONS

for domeftic animals-All thele deferve to be examined, as fome of them might perhaps admit of being profitably cultivated as a crop, and others, which, although they could not be thus employed, might ftill be of great utility in fupplying the deficiencies. of a fcanty crop, were they properly known.

Neceflity has been, with fome appearance of juftice, called the mother of inventionand fome perfons have fo ftrongly annexed the idea of want and poverty to every oeconomical experiment of this kind, that they would be afhamed to be feen making them. Thofe may reckon themfelves happy who are under no neceffity of exerting their genius in this manner, and ought thankfully to avail themfelves of the forced experiments of the poor. But, it would be more for their honour, if they, with a liberal fpirit of enterprize, made the difcoveries for them-felves.-Many trials may prove abortive; but, if one, among a great number, fucceeds,

## ON AGRICULTURE.

they may have the agreeable fatisfaction to feel that they have not been entirely ufelefs to their country, and pofterity :-Nor do they fpring up on the face of the earth; and decay like the weeds of the field; that only incumber the ground for a feafon-are trodden under foot, and foon forgot;-or are only remembered with abhorrence and difguft.

In the northern regions of Norway and Lapland, the inhabitants are obliged to try many plants, as food for themfelves and cattle, which have been neglected by thofe whofe milder climate leaves them a greater variety to chufe from. They gather the leaves and tender twigs of various forts of trees, which they carefully preferve, inftead of hay, for their beftial, and find that it affords them as abundant nourifhment as any hay whaiever. Ought not this to afford us a hint not to neglect our own trees or Thrubs; fome of which might be employed with pro-
fit, even by us, were their qualities fufficiently known?

The mof valuable hay that the Romans were puffeffed of, confifted of the leaves and twigs of a flrubby plant, -the Cyti/us.

And the experience of many perfons in the north of Scotland, as well as of fome of the difcerning few in England, has fufficiently proved, that the tender twigs of the common whin *, (furze), when bruifed, afford a more wholefome and nourifhing winter-food for horfes and cattle, than, perhaps, any other plant that has ever yet been difcovered,-not excepting the Roman Cy $t i f u s$ itfelf: Yet few experiments have been made to difcover the moft proper manner of cultivating this valuable plant.

Another plant, that might poffibly be of ufe to the farmer in this way, is the common Lalurnum. This is nearly allied to

[^4]the Roman Cytifus in its botanical characters. Its leaves and tender fhoots are very much liked by cattle; and it grows with fuch a rapid luxuriance, when young, as feems to promife that a very great weight of hay might be obtained from an acre of ground under this crop.

It may, perhaps, appear a little extraordinary to fome readers to hear of a propofal for making hay from trees: Yet they have feen, that the only nation of antiquity, who made agriculture their particular ftudy, followed this practice with fuccefs.

Nor will this appear fo extraordinary when nearly examined, as it may feem at firlt fight. The thoots of this, as well as many other trees, are as tender, while young, and as entirely herbaceous as thole of clover, or any other of the moft fucculent graffes; and, if thele were cut while in that ftate, might, perhaps, afford as nourifhing bay as clover, or Lucerne.

The

The Lucerne plant, which affords, beyond any degree of comparifon, the moft valuable hay that we moderns are acquainted with, if fuffered to run to their full length for a whole feafon, are more firm and woody than the fhoots of the Laburnum at the end of the feafon:

It is well known, that almoft all forts of deciduous trees, when cut over clofe by the ground; fend out ftrong and numerous fhoots, which quickly attain a much greater magnitude than if the tree had been fuffered to grow in its ordinaty manner. The fhoots of a willow, managed in this way; will often exceed nine feet in a feafon, which would not have been above two or three if the ftem had not been lately cut over.

I have often feen the fhoots of a young Laburnum, in ordinary health, without amputation, exceed four feet in a feafon :-If a vigorous ftem had been cut over clofe by the ground, thefe floots would probably have
been much above that length. Thefe young fhoots are extremely herbaceous, and are cavered clofely over their whole length with numerous large fucculent leaves, which, in figure, tafte, and fmell, greatly refemble thofe of red clover *.

If,

* There are two forts of Laburnum common in this country, which may be diftinguifhed by the appellation of the broad and narrow leaved Lahurnum. It is the firft fort 1 here allude to, in all that has been faid above.

The fhoots of this fort are long, irregular, and hang dangling on every fide; the leaves are large, have long ond weak foot-ftalks, foft and pliabie to the touch, and are of a light green colour, with a flight tinge of red on the young ftalks. The flowers are fmaller than thofe of the other fort, and the pods. are flatted, with a foft pliable fkin upon them.
'The pods of the other fort are hard, round, and fomewhat knotty; the leaves fmaller than the other, and of a darker Saxon-green colour, with fhortes and ftronger foot-ftalks. The branches grow more prect, and are garnifhed with much fewer leaves.

This

If, then, a plot of ground were filled with the roots of this fort of tree, and the ftems cut over clofe by the ground, a great number of theie herbaceous fhoots would fpring up from every one of thefe ftems, which might be cut over with a fcythe at any time in fummer, with as great eafe as a crop of clover ; and might either be made into hay, or confumed green, as fhould be moft convenient for the farmer. Thefe fhoots fpring up much earlier in the feafon than red clover, and might be cut once, twice, or thrice in a feafon, as might beft fuit the purpofes of the owner.

The roots would continue to encreafe in fize, and the annual fhoots in vigour, for many

This fort is a more beautiful tree, but would not anfwer the purpofes here required near fo well as the other.

Thefe trees, after they are ten or twelve years old, produce abundance of feeds, which ipring up as readily as creffes, if fowed in a good foil.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 25

many years, and yield fucceffive crops without any additional trouble or expence -if it fhould be found, upon trial, that the hay or grafs (if I may ufe that phrafe) was of a valuable fort.

Nearly the fame thing might be faid of the common wood-bine, or honey-fuckle *; fome of the freeft fhooting, and moft herbaceous forts $\dagger$ of which grow to a very great length in one feafon ; and, if managed in the fame manner, would no doubt yield a prodigious weight of fodder. I find, that Vol. II. D fome

* Loniccra Periclymcnum.
$\dagger$ There is a very great difference in this refpect among the different kinds of wood-bines. The wild fort, with woolly leaves, and long thread-like falks, would be very improper. The beft fort feems to be one that has thick and ftrong fhoots, of a greenifh colour, with a tinge of red on one fide, large brightcoloured, fmooth, fucculent leaves, and a large tuft of big-like flowers, ycllow tinged with red on the outfide; which begin to open about the middle of June, and continue to blow till the end of the feafon.


## 26 DISCUISITIONS

fome cattle * eat the leaves and tender fhoots of this plant without reluctance. Whether it would afford them a wholefome nourifhment, I have not had experience enough to fay;-but there is no reafon to think it would not.

Willows, and many other trees, afford long and tender hoors, which might poffibly be of ufe in this way on fome occafions, were they properly tried.

This

* The reader ought to be informed, that there is a very great difference among cattie in this refpect. Some cows, efpecially thofe that have been bred with gardeners, refufe hardly any green thing; others can ferreely be prevailed with to eat any thing but common grafs. The beft way to bring a beaft to eat aniy kind or tood it has not been ac. ${ }_{7}$ cuftomed with, is to make it ftand near one which eats the kinl of food you mean to give it. In a fhort tinie moft animals will be brought, in this manner, without conftraint, to eat almoft any fort of food that others do.

This is a walk in agriculture that may be faid to be, in fome meafure, untrod. And, although thefe obfervations may, to fome, appear whimfical, yet the fubject does not, on that account, the lefs merit the attention of the liberal minded enquirer into the principles of rural œconomy.

## III.

It is fuppofed, that fome plants may not yield fuch wholfome food for animals when green, as when made into hay; and that perhaps others, on the contrary, afford better nourifhment as a green food than as a dry.-Wanted—An exact lift of all our plants compared with one another in this refpect, with regard to each of the domeftic animals above named.

With

## 28 DISQUISITIONS

With regard to mankind, we know, 'that many plants, which, when green, are hardly fit for food, become extremely nourihing when dry;-and that fome are even poifonous in that ftate, which afterwards become an agreeable and wholefome food;as the Caffava-root. And, as the virus * of many plants depends upon a very volatile effential oil, that may be evaporated in drying the plants, as happens with regard to the root of the horfe-raddifh $\dagger$, it is extemely probable that the qualities of the fame

* I have ventured to adopt this word, as I know no proper Englifh word that is equivalent to it.-lt is here employed to denote that particular power by which plants are enabled to produce any fenfible effect upon the animal fyftem; whether this be falutary or pernicious.
+ Coeblearia Armorica.


## ON AGRICULTURE.

fame plant may frequently be very different in a dried or a green flate. Till the farmer, therefore, is made acquainted with this particular, his knowledge is not fo great as it ought to be; and he muft be often at a lofs to know which plant he ought to cultivate for any particular purpofe; -or which way he could confume any particular plant to the greateft advantage.

## IV.

It is probable that fome plants which may perhaps be poffeffed of the fame qualities when green as when in a dry fate, may neverthelefs be more properly and oconomically confumed by cutting them green, and employing them in that flate, than by allowing them to be made into hay; and, in fome cafes, perhaps the reverfe of this
may be the cafe. Wanted-A lift of eacis of thefe claffes of plants as above.

Great clover, and many other fucculent plants, are with fome difficulty made into hay ; and, in all probability, may be confumed much more profitably as a green than as a dry fodder. Becaufe, as foon as they are cut over, the plants quickly vegetate afrefh during the fummer-feafon; and, by being repeatedly cut over, produce a much greater weight of forage than if they had been allowed to bring their feeds to maturity. For it is obfervable, of alnioft all thefe fucculent plants, that they puifh out very vigorous fhoots foon after they are cut over, which advance with great rapidity until the plant hath attained nearly its full fature; after which period, it advances more flowly, till it at length becomes entirely fationary, and is folely employed about the formation

## ON AGRICULTURE.

of its feeds. Now, if the plant be always cut when it approaches towards that flationary fate, it will be always kept in the fate of vigorous vegetation; and thus, it would feem, that a much greater quantity of vegetable matter would be produced, than if it were allowed to arrive at greater maturity before each cutting.

This is fill more apparent with regard to Lucerne than broad clover. This plant, if allowed to come to its full fize, will, in a good foil, attain the height of four feet, or a little more, in one feafon. But I myfelf have cut a plant of Lucerne fix times in one feafon, allowing it to be about twenty inches high before each cutting ; which gives upwards of ten feet for the growth of one year; -confiderably more than double the height that it would have reached if it had not been cut at all. And, although it be acknowledged, that the tender and more fucculent fhoots, obtained in confequence of frequent

## 32 DISQUISITIONS

frequent cutting, would not contain fuch a quantity of folid matter, as an equal weight of the better maturated falks would have done; yet it does not feem at all probable, that the difference, in this refpect, would nearly counterbalance the other. This is an object, among many others, that cannot be determined exactly without accurate experiments.

On the other hand, it would feem probable, that fome of the Culmiferous plants* or graffes, (gramina) properly fo calied, being lefs capable of recovering themfelves after being cut over, when the falks have been allowed to advance to any confiderable length, as is evidently the cafe with regard to common rye-grafs $\dagger$, would afford but
poor

* Culmiferous plants are fuch as carry an creat hollow jointed ftalks as wheat, oats, rye, \&c.
$\dagger$ Lolium Perenne. Properly perennial darnel-grafs, improperly called rye-grafs; as there is another plant,


## ON AGRICULTURE.

poor returns if cut green, although they may yield a very weighty crop of hay if fuffered to attain a proper degree of maturity. But, however great the probability is, that this may be the care, ftill it is no more than a probability. Nor can the farmer hope to arrive at certainty in this cafe, till he knows, by accurate experiment, not only the exadt qualities of each of thefe plants when green or dry, but alfo the quantity of each that can be produced upon the fame foil with equally fkilful management.
V.

Some plants that may be equally nourifiing to animals, and that equally require to be confumed green, may neverthelefs differ Vol. II.

E
in
plant, fecale villofum, properly called rye-grafs, and has no other Englifh name.

## 34 DISQUISITIONS

in this refpect, that one clafs may be more. occonomically confumed by cutting the plants, and giving them by hand in that fate to the animals that feed upon them, while another clafs may be more profitably confumed by being depaftured by animals. -Required-A lift of each of thefe two claffes of plants.


It will be, in general, allowed, that the two plants mentioned above, Broad-clover and Lucerne, are more advantageoully confurned when cut, and given green by the hand, than when paftured upon. Probably this may likewife be, in fome meafure, the cafe with all quick-fhooting frong-ftemmed plants, that do not grow clofe enough at the root to form a firm bottom for animals to bite upon. It is likewife probable, that, in general, fuch clofe growing leafy graffes as

## ON AGRICULTURE.

require to be confumed green, and other weak fucculent trailing plants, which run along the ground, and form a thick fward there, but do not rife quickly to a great height, fo as to admit of being readily cut by the fcythe, would be more profitable for pafturage--But here again we are in the region of probability; nor do we as yet know, with any degree of certainty, either the different plants reducible to each of thefe claffes, or the feveral limitations that, in particular circumftances, might take place with regard to any of thefe.

On this fubject, it may not be improper to take notice of a circumftance that ought not by any means to be overlooked by thofe who are obliged to fupply the want of accurate experiments, by probable reafoning from detached facts that accidentally occurIt is this: By accurate obfervations, any one may foon be fatisfied, that if the flowerfalks of the greater part of culmiferous

## 36 DISCUISITIONS

graffes are deftroyed after they are fully formed, the plants do not attempt to form other flower-ftalks that feafon, but run afterwards chiefly to leaves, and fpread by their roots. Now if, in this flate, thefe plants are allowed to remain for any confiderable length of time, without being either paftured upon or cut, the leaves gradually ftop from growing,-remain after that for fome time ftationary, and then fade away, if they are not fo luxuriant as to rot; and in this way the whole produce of a field may frequently amount to no more than a few inches in length in a feafon. But, if thefe leaves had been cut over, or a-frefl bit down by the animals pafluring upon the field feveral times, the vegetation would at each time have been renewed, and it would have produced, perhaps, five or fix times more, than if this repeated cropping had been omitted.

This I once had an opportunity of being fatisfied of experimentally, with regard to two plants of fheeps fefcue-grafs *, which grew upon the fame foil,-were in equal health, and in every other refpect alike when the experiment was tried. The leaves of each of thefe two plants, before the end of May or beginning of June, had advanced to about fix inches in length, and after that remained quite fationary for fome weeks: Obferving which, I cut off, with a fharp knife, all the leaves of one of the plants quite clofe by the ground; and, in a very few days, it pufhed out a fet of frefh leaves with great vigour. Thefe were cut three or four feveral times during the remaining part of the feafon, when about the height of three inches at each time; although it was not poffible to remark the fmalleft encreafe of one blade upon the other plant during all that time.

## $3^{8}$ DISQUISITIONS

From this experiment, it would feem, that we might fairly draw the following obvious corollary, viz. That if grafs, in thefe circumfances, is to be confumed either by pafturing or cutting, it is the greatef want of œconomy to allow it to remain long between each of thefe operations; and, if we mean to reap the full profit from the field, the oftener thefe are repeated, after the grafs is of a fufficient length for a bite to the animals which may pafture upon it, or for the fcythe to ftrike it, fo much the better.

From this experiment, we may farther infer, that it will be, in general, much more for the advantage of the farmer to confume graffes of this fort by paflurage than by cutting. For, as thefe graffes are always much clofer at the roots than the top, when we attempt to cut them by the fcythe, unlefs the field is as fimooth as a bowling-green, a great deal of the clofert of the pile will efcape the edge of the fcythe and be loft.

And, if thefe cuttings are frequently repeated, the proportion that this under ftubble will bear to that which is above the fcythe, muft be at each cutting very confiderable. And as the ftems, when cut over, do not, for the moft part, continue to advance afterwards, but die, and are fucceeded by frefh fhoots that fpring up from the roots, all of thefe ftubbles are entirely loft ; which, in thefe circumftances, might perhaps amount nearly to one half of the whole produce of the field; a great part of which might perhaps have been faved, if the field had been judicioufly paftured upon.

## VI.

As the value of any plant, confidered as a food for animals, varies greatly according to the feafon of the year when it is in perfec-tion.-Wanted-A lift of all the plants that

## 40 DISQUISITIONS

could be moft commodioufly employed for food to each different kind of animal at each particular feafon:-That is to fay, of plants that are in the greateft perfection in fum-mer-or autumn,-or winter,-or fpring.

*     * 

The variations that take place with regard to the growth of plants at different feafons, have been hitherto but too little attended to by the farmer; fo that, were it not for the obfervations of the florift and botanift, we would be apt to think, that all plants were naturally difpofed to vegetate chiefly in the fummer-feafon ; advancing always with a vigour in fome degree proportioned to the warmnefs of that feafon, if not deprived of a due degree of moifture.

But the curious gardener knows well, that, however neceffary the fummer's heat

## ON AGRICULTURE.

may be for bringing to perfection the greateft part of the plants that he cultivates, yet there are other plants endowed by nature with fuch particular powers of vegetating, as to grow with the greateft vigour, fome at one feafon, and that alone, and others at another. Thus the common faffron plant begins to advance towards the end of autumn, -hoots up with vigour during the winterfeafon, and, having attained its full length in the fpring, gradually declines as the fummer advances; and dies away entirely in the month of June, when the greatcf part of the plants we rear are in full vigour. The fnow-drop,-vernal crocus,-tulip,-narciffus, and many other bulbous rooted plants, advance early in the fpring, and decline before mid-fummer ; -as alfo the common chickweed,-lambs-lettuce, \&c. Carnations, and many other late flowering plants, remain inactive during the beginning of fummer, and only advance haftily towards per-
Vol. II.
F
fection

## 4: DISCUISITIONS

fection in autumn. The horfe chefnut-tree makes its whole annual fhoots in a few weeks on the firft approach of fummer, and has entirely ftopped its progrefs for that feafon long before the afh or the oak have difcovered the finalleft fymptom of vegetation : And this laft, as well as the beech, after having made one fhort fhoot in the beginning of fummer, ftops entirely for feveral weeks, and then, towards autumn, begins anew to vegetate with much greater vigour than before.

Now, as we have remarked thefe variations in the feafon of vigorous vegetation in thefe plants, Is it not probable, that fomething of the fame kind may take place with regard to fome of thofe plants that are, or may be cultivated by the farmer ? And, it would furely be of importance for him to know all the peculiarities that take place, in this relpect, with regard to the plants that it could be in his power to rear.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 43

Some of thefe he is already in fome meafure acquainted with, and employs for his own emolument,-particularly the turnip; which only grows in a proper manner during the latter part of fummer,-in autumn, and in winter.--He knows that rye-grafs advances in the fpring fooner than clover, or the greateft part of the other graffes that he has been accuftomed to obferve; with a few other particulars of that fort. But ftill fo much remains unknown in this refpect, as to be out of all proportion to what he is already acquainted with.

The plants that advance chiefly during the fummer-feafon, and wither or die in winter, bear fuch a great proportion to the whole, that the farmer's chief detire fhould be to difcover fuch plants as continue to vegetate late in autumn, or retain their verdure in winter, or advance very early in the fpring: And, it is probable, that thefe may be much more numerous than is at prefent

## 44 DIS QUISITIONS

imagined. Although I have not had an opportuiity of profecuting this fubject as I could wifh, the following hints may perhaps be of fome ufe.

It would feem, in the firft place, to be worthy the attention of the farmer, to examine all the evergreen perennial plants, with a view to difcover if any of thefe could be cafily cultivated, and profitably employcd as food to any of our common domeftic animals. Among thefe, it is well known that the common whin, furze, or gorfe *, can be reared without any trouble, and that it furnifhes an exceeding plentiful and wholefome food for fheep during the winter and fpring. Nor is this plant lefs ufeful for horfes or cattle when it is properly bruifed; in which ftate, it is eat by horfes in preference to the beft hay or oats, and probably affords them as rich and wholefome nou-

## CN AGRICULTURE. 45

rifhment:-And the fineft winter-made butter that I ever faw, was obtained from the milk of a cow that was fed with bruifed whins. Whether any other ever-. green-fhrubs might not, on forne occafions, be profitably employed for the like purpofes; deferves to be enquired into.

But fhrubs and trees are not the only evergreen-plants that we are acquainted with; as pinks, and many other gardenplants, not to mention cabbages and other greens, retain their verdure during the winter. All fuch plants, therefore, ought to be attended to with care, and accurate trials made of fuch of them as could be profitably cultivated by the farmer. Cabbages have been of late much praifed as an ineftimable winter-food for cattle ; and, although it is more than probable that the encomialts of this plant may be at prefent too fanguine in their expectations with regard to it, there is little room to doubt but that this, or fome hardy

## 46 DISQUISITIONS

hardy kinds of borceole, may be found to be of real utility to the farmer, as a green, winter, or fpring-food, for cattle, on many occafions.

But it does not feem, that any of our culmiferous graffes have as yet been furpected of being poffeffed of any quality approaching to this in any degree : For, although it is well enough known that comrnon ryegrafs, and many other forts of grafs frequently found in our fields and meadows, fend out fome frefh fhoots during mild weather in winter, fo as to affume a kind of verdure in rich grounds in a very fhort time after the frofts are gone ; yet it is as well known, that every leaf of this plant is quickly killed by any froft, and that the verdure we at any time perceive in thefe graffes, during the winter-feafon, is always owing to a frefh vegetation from the roots. This happens to be fo generally the cafe, that we have perhaps with too much precipitancy concluded,
that it is univerfally fo ; as I have good reafon to believe, that there may be feveral fpecies of graffes whofe leaves are only in part killed by cold, and fome that refift the fevereft winters we ever have in this climate, without being more affected by it than our common ever-green fhrubs and trees.

This feems to be in a particular manner the cafe with regard to the otherwife valuable grafs called fheeps fefcue ; which firft catched my attention by reafon of the unufual verdure of a tuft of it which chanced to fpring up in the midit of a field of other grafs : And having fince fown the feeds of it, I find, that this was not merely accidental ; but that, if it is allowed to advance before winter to a confiderable length, the leaves retain their verdure during all that feafon, and might be employed, at any particular period during the winter or fpring, as a rich pafture to any animal that could live abroad during that feafon.-I had a finall

## 48 DISQUISITIONS

patch of this grafs in winter 1773, which, having been cut in the month of Auguft or September preceding, was faved from that period, and had advanced before winter to the length of five or fix inches; forming the clofeft pile that could be imagined.-And, although we had about fix weeks of very intenfe frof with fnow, and about other fix weeks immediately fucceeding that, of exceeding keen frof every night, with frequent thaws in the day-time, without any fnow, during which time almoft every green thing was deftroyed ; yet this little patch continued all along to retain as fine a verdure as any meadow in the month of May:-Hardly a point of a leaf having been withered by the uncommon feverity of the weather. And, as this grafs begins to vegetate very early in the fpring, I leave the reader to judge what might be the value of a field of grafo of this kind in thefe circumfances.

Purple

## ON AGRICULTURE.

Purple fefcue grafs .* likewife retained its verdure much better than the rye-graís during the winter-feafon ; but it had more of its points killed by the weather than the former. It likewife rifes in the fpring at leaft as early as rye-grafs.

Vernal grafs $\dagger$ feems likewife to refift the winter-cold longer than many other gral-fes:-As does alfo the crefted dogs-tailgrafs $\ddagger$, which feems to be ftill more hardy than the vernal grafs. But, whether either of thefe can be confidered as altogether evergreen, I cannot pretend as yet to fay; not having had an opportunity of trying them properly by themfelves.

Common rye-grafs, as has been already faid, is altogether incapable of refifting froft; and has its leaves killed down almoft as foon as any other of our common graffes. And, although it advances quickly in the fpring,
Vol. II. G and

## $5^{\circ}$ DISQUISITIONS

and furnifhes abundant food as a pafture at that feafon ; yet, it has fuch an irrefiftible propenfity to run to feed, that it becomes, in a fhort time, diniked by all animals; and is, at every other feafon of the year, of little value as a pafture-grafs.

Soft grafs ${ }^{*}$, upon damp foils, is fill more early than rye-grafs; and forms a much more valuable pafture-grafs in every refpect. All the tribe of Poa graffes have their laves entirely killed by a very flight degree of winter-cold--but they begin to vegetate pretty early in the fpring.

But the earlicft vegetable that I know, is the myrrh-plant $\dagger$, (wild cicely or cowweed), which rufhes up in the month of March with amazing rapidity; and may be cut twice at leaft, if not thrice, before redclover could be cut once. Cows, and other cattle, eat it very greedily, after they have been

[^5]been a little accuftomed to it; although they do not always take it at firft very readily.

It deferves to be remarked, however, that this plant feems to be chiefly valuable in the fpring, as it feems to advance more quickly then, and during the firt part of fummer, than towards the end of it.-About autumn its vegetative powers feem to be much abated.

In a few years, I fhall be more able to fpeak with certainty of the qualities and beft methods of cultivating this and fome other plants ; as it requires fome time to bring experiments relating to them to a proper period.

And the cpilobium, or common willowherb, may be employed for the fame purpofe, about the fame carly period.

Burnet * retains its verdure pretty well during the winter-months; but affords fuch

[^6]
## 52 DISQUISITIONS

fcanty crops, as hardly to be worth the attention of the farmer.

All thefe graffes ipring up early, and may be employed with moft advantage as winter or fpring-fodder. There are, however, others that do not make their appearance till late in the feafon, but, on fome accounts, may be deemed very valuable. Of this clafs is the common milk-wort *, and all the clafs of perennial peafe and vetches; which feldom appear above ground till the month of May ; but continue to yield a great burden of valuable grafs during the remaining part of the feafon, till the winter frofts ftop them. If thefe, therefore, were fowed along with fuch plants as either fland the winter, or advance early in the fpring, the farmer would have it in his power to reap the benefit of his early pafture for his cattle or fheep, without damaging his crop for the remain-

[^7]ing part of the feafon; as thefe would only begin to advance after the others were wholly confumed. And, as moft of thefe plants are equally proper for being cut and made into hay, or for being paftured upon, it puts it in the farmer's power to employ them in either of thefe two ways that may beft fuit his conveniency.

I have not as yet been able to difcover any plant that could be cultivated by the farmer which advances only during the winterfeafon. But, as we as yet know little or nothing with regard to this article, it is to be hoped that future enquirers will make many valuable difcoveries relating to it.

## VII.

Some plants fpring up quickly, and foon arrive at perfection, while others advance more flowly, and are long of attaining maturity :

## 54 DISQUISITIONS

turity :-Some perifh in a fhort time, and others, when once well eftablifhed, remain almoft for ever without decay. It would therefore be neceffary for the farmer, who wifhed to improve his ground to the utmoft, to be acquainted with the natural period of exiftence, if I may ufe that phrafe, of every plant that it might be in his power to cultivate. Required-A lift of plants confidered in this point of view?


Naturalifts have already eftablifhed a few diftinctions among plants in this refpect ; but thefe are by no means fo far extended as the farmer would require. For almoft all that they have done, is to reduce plants to the three general claffes of annuals, biennials, and perennials;-under which laft head are arranged all thofe plants which en-

ON AGRICULTURE. 55
dure more than two years. But the experienced farmer knows many plants that have but a fhort period of life, although they exceed this term. Broad clover ufually lafts three or four years good; but feldom furvives that period :-And rye-grafs commonly lafts five or fix years; but, for the moft part, difappears foon after that time :-Sainfoin (St foin vulgo) lafts from twelve to twenty years ;-as does alfo lucerne in a favourable foil; but both decline at laft and die away : Whereas milk-wort, and all the claffes of perennial tares and vetches, feem to be perennial in the moft extenfive fenfe of the word;-as no period can be affigned to their duration. This is probably the cafe with many kinds of meadow-graffes, altho' we are as yet fo little acquainted with thefe, as not to be able to point them out with certainty.

## VIII.

Some plants grow beft upon ground that has been lately in tillage, and difappear after a fhort time, if it is not again plowed up; and others only begin to flourifh after the ground has remained feveral years in grafs. Required - A catalogue of all the plants that may be reduced to each of thefe claffes?

## \# 藤

Common couch-grafs*, - $k n o t-g r a f s ~ t, ~$ and earth-nut $\ddagger$, only appear while the ground is in culture,-or, at moft, for a year or two after it is laid into grafs; after which

[^8]
## ON AGRICUL. CURE. 57

which they usually difappear, and are no longer feed till the ground has been again in tillage for forme time. And, it is in this way alone that the farmers, in forme of the wort cultivated parts of Scotland, know how to get rid of there deftructive weeds. This is likewife the cafe with the common fallleaved forrell ${ }^{*}$, mugwort $\dagger$, and forme other plants that are often found in fields that have been long kept under a bad kind of culture : -But thee require a longer time to be fully eradicated, than forme of the former plants. On the other hand, the common milkwort $\ddagger$-yarrow or milfoil $\|$,-Cheeps-fefcue, and feveral other kinds of grads, only appear after the ground has been for forme confiderable length of time in grass.

## Vol. II.

H
IX.

* Acetofella. $\dagger$ Artemifia vulgaris. $\ddagger$ Afragaius glycypbyllos. || Achillaca millefolium.


## 58 DISQUISITIONS

## IX.

It is always the cafe, that thofe plants which fatten an animal moft quickly, promote likewife in the higheft degree the healthinefs and vigour of that animal? If they do not, Required-A catalogue of fuch vegetables as tend moft powerfully to promote the vigour of fuch animals as are ufually employed by man for hard labour ; fuch as oxen, horfes, \&c.

Thofe who keep running horfes and fighting cocks, feem to be fully convinced, that great mufcular ftrength and vigour of fpirit, are often promoted by certain kinds of food that do not much encreafe the fat of the a= nimal.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 59

nimal. In general, dry food feems to be lefs apt to produce fat than fuch as is more fucculent; while it has a greater tendency to produce ftrength and vigour. Peafe, and other Leguminous * grain, have a greater tendency to increare the quantity of fat and juicy flefh than oats; although this laft is, feemingly with good reafon, fuppofed to promote mufcular ftrength in a higher de-gree.-In Arabia, where the inhabitants beftow a fill greater degree of attention upon their horfes than with us, they are faid to feed them with a pafte made of dates and camels milk; which contributes to make them active and vigorous, without enclining them to grow fat.-In Portugal, it is common to feed their horfes with chefnuts, as thefe are cheaper than barley or oats ; which is found to fatten them very quickly, although it does not infpire them with fo much life and vigour

[^9]
## 60 DISQUISITIONS

as thofe kinds of grain would have produ-ced.-It is obferved by Mr Kalm, that, in North America, the horfes are very fond of apples ; but the inhabitants do not efteem them a wholefome food.-Carrots have of late been propofed as a valuable feeding for horfes; but it is not as yet well known in what clafs they ought to be ranked with regard to the invigorating quality ; although it is pretty certain that they fatten them rea-dily.-Potatoes, likewife, have been employed, on fome occafions, for the fame purpofe, and are fill in the fame flate of uncertainty. -Turnips are eat by fome horfes; but how far they are either invigorating or wholefome in other refpects, is not yet fufficiently afcer-tained.-Bruifed whins feem greatly to promote the health of this animal, at the fame time that it fattens and encreafes its ffrength. -But, experiments are fill awanting to afcertain with precifion the comparative value, in this refpect, of thefe and many other kinds

## ON AGRICULTURE. 6I

of food that may be given to this moft ufeful animal.

## X.

Do fuch plants as fatten an animal quickly, or tend in a high degree to excite frength and animal-vigour, always and neceffarily promote its health, fo as to tend to prolong the life of the animal ? If they do not, Required-A catalogue of fuch plants as would, in the moft effectual manner, tend to prolong the life of each fpecies of domeftic animals ?


It would feem probable, that plants which tend too much to fatten the animal, would, in many cafes, engender difeafes that would fhorten

## 62 DISQUISITIONS

fhorten its natural period of life.-This feems to be pretty certainly the cafe with regard to fheep; as it is found that thefe fatten more quickly in rich vallies, which produce abundance of luxuriant fucculent grafs, than on higher ground, where the grafs is drier and firmer ; although they can be made to live to a much greater age on the latter pafture than on the former. And, as it is probable the fame thing takes place with regard to other animals, it might, on many occafions, be for the benefit of the farmer to know with accuracy the diftinction that takes place in this refpect.

## XI.

Some plants are noxious to one fecies of animals, which are wholefome and nourifhing to others. Required-A liftof plants that

## ON AGRICULTURE. 63

are poifonous to each fpecies of domeftic animals, arranged according to their degree of virulence:-Diftinguifhing thofe that are more or lefs fo at any particular feafon; and comparing the effects that each may have upon other domeftic animals ?
\%
Long leaved water-hemlock * is poifonous to cows; but wholefome and gratefut to the goat.-Monks-hocd $\dagger$ is pernicious to goats; but not at all hurtful to the horfe.-Sheep, horfes, and cattle, are poifoned by the broadleaved kalmia $\ddagger$, which affords a grateful food to goats and deer. Parlley is deadly to fmall birds; while fwine eat it with fafety : -And pepper is mortal to fwine, and wholefome to poultry.

Other

* Cicuta virofa.
$\dagger$ Aconitum pyramidale.
$\ddagger$ Kalmia latifolia.


## 64. DISQUISITIONS

Other plants which are not entirely poifonous, are, neverthelefs, refufed by fome animals, although they are readily eat by o-thers.-Horfes, cows, and hogs, refufe to eat the common ragwort *, which is greedily devoured by fheep, if they have accefs to it in the beginning of fummer, before the ftalks are hardened.-Cows refufe to touch the meadow-fweet $\dagger$, which is highly relifhed by goats.-Horfes eat the water-mint $\ddagger$, -mufk-thiftle \|, and many other aquatic plants, which cattle refufe to tafte; -and, on the contrary, horfes refufe to eat angelica, -Ioofe-ftrife $\S$,-geranium, $\& c$. that are freely eat by cattle.

The roots,-the leaves,-the ftalks,the flowers, and feeds of the fame plants, are very often endowed with medical qualities
> - Senecio Jacobaca. $\ddagger$ Mentha aquatica. \| Carduus mutans. $\oint L y$ fimachid vulgaris.

## ON AGRICULTURE. $\sigma_{5}$

ties differing very much from one another; fo that the fame plant may be wholefome or pernicious,-agreeable or difagreeable to the fame fpecies of animals ${ }^{\circ}$ at different periods of its growth. Lettuce, while young, is a mild, agreeable, and wholefome failad to man: But, when it arrives near maturity, its falks contain an acrid milky juice that approaches to the nature of a poifon.-Young nettles and mugwort are eat as an agreeable pot-herb by the country-people in the fpring, but in a fhort time become rank in tafte, and altogether unfit for that purpofe.-Sheep greedily devour, and are nourifhed by the ragweed when young, but reject it when full-grown.

Some plants, although equally noxious to animals when young, as when more advanced in growth, yet being then more tender, and lefs rank in tafte and fmell than they afterwards become, are fometimes eat at that feafon, and prove fatal to the cattle that graze Vol. II. I the

## 66 DISQUISITIONS

the fields where they abound, although they are rejected with care at other feafons. Linnaeus remarks, that the cattle which paftured in the meadows, near Torneo in Lapland, died in great numbers in the fpring, in confequence of eating at that feafon the tender leaves of the long leaved water-hemlock ${ }^{*}$, which they at other feafons carefully avoided, and that therefore they then found the paftures found and wholefome.

The Yorkfhire fanicle $\dagger$ is ufually efteemed a poifon for fheep ; on which account it has obtained its vulgar name rot-gra/s. But fheep never bite the leaves of this plant, as any one may remark who will carefully obferve the plant at all feafons, on fields where fheep are allowed to pafture.-But Ihave fome reafon to fufpect that they eat the flower and falk-fo that if it is at all poifonous to them, it is probably fo at its flowering feafon.

[^10]fon.-It grows on damp grounds, which ufually produce other plants that are unfriendly to fheep, which may have helped to give this its name-as its leaves are more confpicuous than thofe of moft other plants.

Numberlefs other plants are more palatable and nourifhing to one fipecies of animals than another, or more or lefs wholefome or noxious to them at one particular period of their growth than another-But, as the farmer is not as yet in general acquainted with thefe, the lofs that is thus daily fu, ftained by the public is very great-fo that it is of much importance to have this fubject fully inveftigated.

## XII.

Are there any plants, that tend to promote the generative faculty of animals, and render them more prolific than others? If there are,

## 68 DISQUISITIONS

are, What are the plants that promote this in the higheft degree with regard to each particular kind of animals ?

It is remarked by all travellers, that the animals in Egypt are in general more prolific than in any other part of the earth; which is by them wiually alcribed to the influence of the waters of the Nile; although I would rather be difpofed to believe, that fome native plants of the country, joined to the mild temperature of the climate, tended to produce this effect.

## XII.

Are there any plants that have a natural tendency to excite animals to venery at any
feafon

## ON AGRICULTURE. 69

fearon that they may be eat?. If there are, -What are the plants that produce this effect upon each particular fpecies of animals?.

Many reafons occur to make it appear probable, that there are fome plants endowed with this peculiar quality: And, altho' it would be of great importance to the farmer, on many occafions, to know thefe; yet, if any of them are at all known to fome individuals, that knowledge is by no means fo general as it ought to be.

Thofe tarmers in England who are in the practice of rearing houle-lambs, are faid to have it in their power to make the ewe take the ram at any feafon they may incline, by making them feed upou fome plants they keep for that purpofe, commenly faid to be thyme, or fome other aromatic plants. But,

## 70 DISQUISITIONS

as I never had an opportunity of being fully fatisfied as to this fact, it is perhaps neceffary to furpend our belief of it till it is duly authenticated.

I have likewife been informed that, in feveral parts of Scotland, the inhabitants are in the practice of pulling a certain plant that grows upon uncultivated fields, that they diftinguifh by the name of bulling grafs; a handful of which they give to their cows at any time they wifh them to take the bull; which, it is faid, never fails to produce the defired effect. But, as I neither know if this fact can be certainly relied upon, or the name of the plant, it were to be wifhed that fome of thofe who live in the place where this is practifed, would take the trouble of informing or undeceiving the public with regard to this circumftance.

# ON AGRICULTURE. 

## XIV.

The milk of domeftic animals is of great importance to man ; and, therefore, every particular that relates to it ought to be examined with attention. And, as it is well known that fome plants make the animals that feed upon them yield a greater quantity of milk than others would have produced -Required-An exact lift of fuch vegetables as are endowed with this quality in the higheft degree, with regard to each fpecies of domeltic animals?

## * *

Chickweed * is by many thought to caufe cows give an extraordinary quantity of milk. -Spurrey, or yarr $\dagger$, as it is called in fome parts

* Alfine media.
+ Spergula


## 72 DISQUISITIONS

parts of Scotland, is thought by fome to poffers the fame quality in an eminent degree ; on which account, it is fometimes cultivated in Holland as an ufeful plant, although it is here found to be a very pernicious weed. Cattle indeed prefer it, when green, to almoft any other plant; and fheep are exceedingly fond of it.

## XV.

It is likewife probable that fome plants may tend to make the milk thicker, and produce a greater proportion of cream than others do. If this is fo-Required-A lift of fuch plants as produce this effect, compared with thofe that promote the quantity of milk?

## ON AGRICULTURE.

## XVI.

Some plants communicate to the milk of the animal which feeds upon them a very difagreeable tafte, while others, on the contrary, give it a more pleafant flavour.-Required---A lift of fuch plants as produce the one or the other cffect, with regard to each fpecies of domeftic animals ?

## 蔡

It has been often remarked, that cows which fed upon certain paftures, afforded butter of a richer and more agreeable tafte than could be obtained from other paftures; which would feem to be occationed by certain plants abounding more in the one of thefe pallures than in the other: Yet I have heard of no accurate experiment that has hitherto been made to afcertain, witi any deYol. II. K
gree

## 74 DISQUISITIONS

gree of certainty, what were the particular plants that either tended to debafe it in the one cafe, or improve it in the other.

It is indeed true, that the tafte communicated to milk and butter, by fome plants, is fo exceedingly ftrong and difagreeable, that no perfon could avoid remarking it. Of this kind are turnip, which communicate to milk a naufeous tafte, that is extremely difagreeable to moft people *. Wild garlick, hemlock,

* If the milk is to be ufed fweet, this difagreeable tafte may be confiderably diminifhed by boiling it. Other means of fweetening milk have been attempted, that are nore troublefome and expenfive, and not more efficacious.

It may be of confequence to remark, that, in general, that part of the milk that comes firft from the cow when milked, is much more ftrongly impregnated with any peculiar flavour than what comes laft; and as that is alfo the thinneft and leaft valuable part of the milk, it may be taken away, and applied to any other inferior domeftic

## ON AGRICULTURE. 75

hemlock, and fome other plants, likewife affect the milk with their own difagreeable flavour:

But
ufe, without diminifhing, in any fenfible degree, the products of the dairy.

By thus feparating the firt from the laft drawn milk, the quality of the butter will be, at all times, very much improved, and the quantity hardly diminithed in any fenfible degree. For I have found, by experiment, that a fmall quantity of milk, that comes laft from the cow, contains about fixteen times more cream, than an equal quantity that comes firft at the fame milking, -and that the cream is alfo of an infinitely richer quality; the colour of the one being of a very deep orange, while that of the other is as white as the paper on which I write.

Hence we may infer, by way of corollary, that no method of rearing calves can be fo beneficial for a dairy, as that ufualiy pracifed in the Highlands of Scotland, where it is the univerfal cuftom to allow the calf to fuck its mother for fome time, and then drive it away, and milk what remains in the cows udder. By this means, the expence of

## $7^{6}$ DISQUISITIONS

But the moft uncommon inftance of this kind that has come to my knowledge, was a cafe that happened to a widow lady of my acquaintance, whofe cows, at one particular time, yielded milk that was fo ftrongly impregnated with a peculiar kind of bitter tafte, that no perfon could ufe it in any way, which furprifed her a good deal, as the cows had often been allowed to pafture on the fame field, without having had their milk:
fenfibly
milking is much abridged-the calves are fuckled more kindly than by the hand-and the quantity of butter not much diminifhed: But the greateft advantage is, that the batter is thus rendered of the fineft quality that could poffibly be defired. It has indeed been often remarked, that well made Highland butter is of the fineft quality that can be found any where; but this circumfance, which contributes fo much to its perfection, has, I believe, been overlooked.

It deferves to be noted, that there is not near fuch a diffierence between the firft and laft drawn milk of an old calved cow, as of one that is bur lately calved.
fenfibly impregnated with that difagreeable tafte, Upon examining into what might be the probable caufe of that fingular phrnomenon, it was difcovered, that, as the cows had been kept upon another field for: fome time before, the grafs upon this field had been allowed to advance pretty far without being cropt. And, as it was full of the rough-leaved dandelion ${ }^{*}$, which was then in full flower, it was imagined, the peculiar flavour of the milk was occafioned by the cows cropping thefe flowers in greater quantities than at any other time; which appeared the more probable, as it was obferved, that this bitter tafte was not perceived in the milk after the cows had remained in that field for a few days, when the flowers of this plant were almoft entirely confumed.
As

* Leontodon bispidum. This plant is fometimes called hawkweed, and ranked by botanits under the generic name of Hicracium.


## $7^{8} \quad$ DISQUISITIONS

As I have not had an opportunity of trying any experiment that could afcertain the truth of this conjecture, I would not defire that it fhould be relied upon as an undoubted fact; but, from the circumftances above narrated, it feems extremely probable; that the flowers and flower-ftalks of fome plants are fometimes endowed with qualities in this refpect very different from thofe of the leaves; which ought to afford a leffon of cautious circumfpection to the experimental farmer.

Although it is by no means certain that plants, in all cafes, communicate the fame flavour to milk, as that with which they affect our palate in their natural ftate, yet; as we know that this fometimes happens; it may perhaps, in fome cafes, affift us a little in difcovering fuch plants as may probably affect it, either with an agreeable flavour, or the reverfe, 一ferving, at leaft, to point. them out as proper fubjects for future experi-


## ON AGRICULTURE. 79

ments intended to elucidate this point. With this view, having chewed, at different times, many different kinds of graffes that grow naturally in our fields and meadows, I was particularly ftruck with the agreeable aromatic flavour of the common vernal grafs *, which feemed to approach fo nearly to the rich almond-like flavour which is always obferveable in the fineft butter, that I reffived to gather fome of the feeds, and fow them by themfelves, with a view to feed a cow for fome time upon this plant by itfelf, to difcover what effect it would have upon the flavour of the milk. The feeds are faved, and are fowed ; but it will neceflarily be fon e confiderable time before the refult'can be with certainty difcovered.

## XVII.

: Anthoxanthum odoraturn.

## XVII.

Some plants communicate to milk a rich yellow colour, and others render it pale, and almoft colourlefs.-Required-A lift of each of thefe clafles of plants, with refpect to all the different claffes of domeftic animals ?
*
It is commonly imagined, that the butter which is of the deepeft yellow colour, is alfo the richeft in tafte: - And although it feems probable that this may be, in general, the cafe, and that many of the plants that anfwer the one of thefe intentions may anfwer the other purpole alfo ; yet it is by no means. certain, that thefe are not fometimes difjoined: For I have often met with butter

ON AGRIGULTURE. SI of a very rich flavour with little colour, and the reverfe; fo that it would be of confequence to the farmer to have a dift of the plants poffefing there two qualities feparately made out.
It is a vulgar prejudice, founded upon very inaccurate obfervations, that plants which produce yellow flowers, in general, tinge the butter with their own colour; than which, hardly any òpinion could be more abfurd. Yet, upon no better foundation refts the general prejudice in favour of pafures that abound with the butter-flower *, which has evidently derived its name from that circumftance; although more accurate obfervations fhew, that, fo far is it from being beneficial to cows, that they. refufe to tafte the plant, till they are reduced to the greateft diftrefs by hunger.
Vol. II. it bor XVIII.

- Ranunculus repens,-builbofus.


## XVIII,

Probably fome plants encreafe the richnefs of the milk, but do not produce a pror portional quantity of cream ;-fome certainly make it afford cheefe of a finer quality? and probably in greater quantities than $0-$ thers. If fo-Required-A lift of fuch plants as produce the fineft cheefe, as well as of thofe that caufe milk yield the greatert quantity of it ?

* $\quad$

It has been often remarked, that if milk is of a very thick confiftence, the cream is not fo perfectly feparated from it as if it were thinner:-That is, if water be added to it, more cream will be feparated from it than

## ON AGRICULTURE. 83

than if it had got no mixture. But, in that cafe, both the butter-cream-and whey, are poorer in quality than if it had not been mixed. And as milk naturally thin, is nearly in the fame flate as thick milk when mixed with water, it feems probable, that if aṇy plant tends to render the milk thicker, it will not afford an additional quantity of cream proportioned to the richnefs of the milk *. But, if this is converted into cheefe, we may expect that it would afford a greater proportion of curd, and that of a richer quality. For goats milk, which feparates no cream, yields a very large proportion

* In the laft note, I have taken notice of the dif. ference between the firft and laft drawn milk. After the whole of the cream was feparated from the laft drawn, the milk that remained was thicker and richer in every refpect than the cream of the firft drawn. The milk of the firft drawn refembled water, coloured with milk-that of the laft was thick like cream-and the whey of it, when made into cheefe, was richer than the milk of the other.

84 DISQUISITIONS
portion of curd, as well as the richeft whey:
-Shceps milk, which is likewife thick, and feparates little cream, comes next to it in both thefe qualitics:-after thefe, in all thofe refpects, comes cow's milk ;-and, laft of all, the milk of mares and affes, which are thinner, and more watery than any of the others.

It may likewife happen, that fome plants which caufe butter have a very difagreeable tafte, may probably yield cheefe of an uncommon agreeable flavour ; as we require a more acrid tafte in the laft than the firft. This ought, therefore, to be attended to.

## XIX.

It is imagined, that fome plants may communicate to the flefh of animals that are fed upon them a peculiar kind of flavour, which may be in fome cafes agreeable, and in o-

## ON AGRICUETURE. 85

thers the reverfe.-A lift of the plants that tend to produce the one or the other of thefe effects, would therefore be a valuable acquifition to the farmer.

$$
\text { \# } \quad \text {; }
$$

Turnips are ufually thought to communicate a flight kind of naufeous tafte to the beef or mutton that has been fatted by them ; and mutton that has been fed upon dry hills abounding with heather ${ }^{*}$, is commonly faid to have a peculiarly agreeable relifh: But the flefh of fheep that have been fed upon mugwort $\dagger$, is faid to be of a bitter tafte. The hogs that are fed upon the acorns that they gather in the woods of Germany and Poland, are reckoned to yield the fineft bacon of any in Europe; and it is to this circumftance that moft people afcribe the

[^11]
## 86 DISQUISITIONS

the fuperior excellence of Weftphalia hams, which have long retained their celebrity. But the bacon of Virginia, where the hogs are fatted upon Indian corn, apples, and peaches, is by many deemed ftill fuperior to thefe ;-and that which is fed upon grains or dairy wafh is reckoned much inferior to all of them.-But as it is not altogether certain, whether the difference in the quality of the meat produced in thefe different places is to be entirely attributed to the flavour communicated by the food, or if it may not, in fome meafure, be owing to the nature of the animal itfelf, or to fome other circumftance not uivally attended to ; we muft here, as in other cafes, wifh for a courfe of accurate experiments.

## XX.

As many unfuccefsful attempts have been made to introduce plants or animals from one
one country into another ; and, as fome attempts of this fort have fucceeded as well as could have been wifhed for, even when they were brought from very diftant countries, it would be of ufe to the farmer, before he attempted any thing of that fort, to be made acquainted with the nature of the climate from which he intended to bring them, as well as the particular nature and œeconomy of fuch plants or animals as he wihed to encourage, that he might be able to give a probable guefs before-hand, whether fuch attempts could be attended with fuccefs or not.

## \#

The object enquired into in this difquilition may perhaps be deemed very uninterefting to the farmer ; and yet, upon a nearer infpection, it will probably be allowed, that, had this been duly attended to by philofophical

## 88 DISQUISITIONS

phical promoters of agriculture, many improvements might have taken place in this art, with which we are as yet entirely unacquainted ; and many unfucceffful attempts have been prevented that have tended to diftrefs individuals, and, of confequence, to hurt the community. For thefe unfuccefsful atterppts naturally tend to difcourage others from trying experiments of the fame kind, even where there may be a much greater probability of their being attended with fuccefs. The following hints, therefore, tending in fome meafure to remove this difficulty, however imperfect, it is hoped, will be received with indulgence by the public.

Nature feems to have intended, that every climate fhould be peculiarly fitted to produce thofe fubftances that were beft adapted to remove thefe difeafes, or guard againft the inconvenienciés to which it was moft expofed. Hence we find, that animals producing fur chiefly abound in cold regions; -

## ON AGRICULTURE.

the clofenefs and finenefs of the pile of thefe being always in proportion to the cold of the region they inhabit, or the rigour of the feafon in which they are caught.-Siberia, and the northern parts of America, abound with animals that afford the fineft fur, while hardly any of thefe are found in more fouthern regions:-And the fur of the hare or rabbit is of much lefs value in the fummer than winter-feafon, when the cold is more intenfe.-Hence we may in general conclude, that it is highly probable that an animal which produces a thick and deep fur, will bear to be tranfported from one temperate region to another that is a little colder, without fuffering much injury in its perfon ; and probably to the melioration of its fur.

But as countries that are raifed to a great height above the level of the fea are extremely cold, in proportion to others that are lower, it may often happen that a partiVol. II.

M

## $9^{\circ}$ DISQUISITIONS

cular diftriet, even in the torrid zone, may be, in fome cafes, colder than one in the frigid zone.-The Andes of America, even under the line, are conftantly covered with fnow ; whereas the heat at Torneo in Lapland is fometimes fo intenfe, as hardly to be fufferable by man. Hence it may happen, that if a plant naturally grows, or an animal delights to feed in thefe elevated regions in equatorial climates, it may with good reafon be fuppofed to be capable of being tranfported with fafety to a much higher la-titude,-unlefs in particular circumftances.

To give an example of the ufe that may be made of thefe obfervations by the farmer -Let it be remembered, that, as the wool of fheep is a particular and moft valuable kind of fur, he has reafon to fuppofe, that, like other animals of the fame clafs, the Theep is naturally fitted for cold climates; and that its wool will be meliorated by any degree of cold in which the animal can be

## ON AGRICULTURE. 9r

made to live, and will be made worfe if it is kept in a warmer climate.-And experience fhows, that, although theep live in the Weft Indies, yet, inftead of wool, which they formerly carried in Europe, they there only afford a thin coat of long coarfe hair, which again becomes wool after the fheep is brought back to Europe.

Again-As the fleece is coarfer and thinner that grows in a warm climate, or during the feafon of warm weather, than where it is colder, we may expect that the fineft fleeces will be produced upon fuch fheep as live all the year round in a cold region, where there is as little variation of climate as poffible. On the Andes of America, where there is little variation of feafon, the wool, both of the fheep that were carried from Europe, and of their own native fheep, called Lama, and its varieties, is extremely fineIn Perfia, where they drive their fleep to the cool mountains in fummer, and bring

## 92 DISQUISITIONS

them to the vallies only during the winter, and thus keep them during the whole year round in a cool region; their wool is remarkable for its finenefs, even to a proverb; -and in Thibet, a fill colder country, the fpecies of goat called Touz, yields a ftill finer fleece than the Perfian fheep.-In Spain, where a fimilar practice prevails as in Perfia, it is well known that they produce the fineft wool in Europe. But in the northern kingdoms of Ruffia, Sweden, and Denmark, where the fheep are expofed to violent heats during the fummer-feafon, they never had, nor probably ever will have, fuch fine wool as can be reared in the forementioned places. But, from our infular fituation, which moderates alike the heat of fummer and cold of winter, Great Britain and Ireland enjoy a greater equality of climate than any continental country in the fame latitude can do ; and are, therefore, naturally fitted to produce finer wool than any of

## ON AGRICULTURE. 93

thefe,-with an equal degree of fkill and care in the management of this moft ufeful animal.

From the above induction, it would likewife feem probable, that the Lama,-Guanacoe, and Paco of America, which are never found in the low and warm regions; the fheep of Perfia, which conftantly leek the cold mountains;-the goat of Thibet, and other animals of that kind, might be reared with fuccefs in the climate of Great Britain;-although it is probable that they might be much hurt by the fummer heats of more northern, or even continental regions.

On the other hand, thefe laft named countries are naturally fitted to rear fome products that our infulat fiuation would never permit us to cultivate with prolit. Many perions who have been in Holland,-Germany, or Ruffia, during the winter-feafon, where they experience a degree of cold far

94 DISQUISITIONS
greater than is ever known in any part of Great Britain, fondly imagine, from this circumftance, that every plant that can be brought to perfection in thefe, as they think colder countries, could be equally well rear-' ed in Britain ;-never adverting that, in the fame proportion as their winter colds exceed ours, their fummer heats are more intenfe. Hence we find, that vines can be reared on the continent to great perfection, and come to maturity in latitudes more northern than ours, although the many unfuccefsful attempts that have been made to cultivate that plant in this ifland afford the ftrongeft prefumption, that it never can be done here with profit, unlefs on fome very peculiarly favoured fpot.

The bee is an infect. the active induftry of which hath long been converted by man to his own emolument ;-but with different degrees of profit, according to the nature of the climate that he inhabits.-Endowed with

a de-

## ON AGRICULTURE.

a degree of inflinet, that in fome cafes feems to approach towards reafon, this little animal, if tranfported to a Tropical region, where no viciffitude of climate is ever experienced; as it can there at all times find food in abundance from the flowers that conftantly fpring up around its habitation, is under no neceffity of laying up fores for the winter; and, therefore, lives from. day to day on what it collects from abroad; fo as to difappoint the hopes of the poffeffor of the hive, if he wifhes to make profit of the honey that they may have provided. But in Polar regions, where the rigour of the winter is fo great as to prevent this delicate infect from getting any food at that feafon in the fields; with a wife forecaft, it fills its hive in fummer with a large ftore of food to fupply its wants during that rigorous feafon; -which man greedily fiezes for his own purpofe. In vain, therefore, would the inhabitants of Equatorial regions hope to make profit of this fur-

## 96 DISQUISITIONS

prifing infect ; while thofe in a more northern climate may have a reafonable profpect of fuccefs.

But this is not the only refpect in which the climate has an effect upon this induftrious and delicate creature. For, as it is benumbed by a moderate degree of cold, without being deprived of life; if the country in' which it is placed does not experience a degree of cold fufficient to produce this effect; while, at the fame time, it is fo intenfe as to kill the delicate flowers upon which it might feed, the animal is neceffarily alive too long; in which ftate it muft eat : And having thus in a fhort time confumed all its ftores, it muft inevitably perifh for want of food before the approach of fummer. But, if the cold of the winter be fufficiently intenfe and conftant, it remains during the whole of that feafon in a lethargic torpor; in which flate it has no occafion for fuftenance of any fort : So that, when it is revived by the returning

## ON.AGRICULTURE. 97

heat of the fpring, it finds abundance of food fill remaining in the hive to keep it alive and frong till the flowers fpring up, and the feafon becomes mild; when it begins afrefh the labours of the year.

Hence it appears evident, that the climate of the continent, in which the heat of the fummer and cold of the winter are alike intenfe and uninterrupted, is much better adapted to the rearing this ufeful infect than that of an inland ; where the heat in fummer is lefs confiderable and the feafon more variable; and where the cold in winter is often interrupted by fudden gleams of heat that frequently bring the bees to life long before it is fafe for them to go abroad in fearch of food. For which reafon, the inhabitants of Poland and Germany have naturally fallen into the practice of railing great guantities of honey and wax, which many in Britain have attempted with far lefs fuccefs. VoL. II. N
-Nor

## 9S DISQUISITIONS

-Nor can it be expected that in our climate very great profits can be made of this infect ; although it may be hoped, that, in time, the northern colonies in America will avail themfelves of the advantages that their climate will afford them in this refpect, as foon as their country fhall be fufficiently cleared of wood.

From not duly attending to this variation that neceffarily takes place between the nature of the climate of an extenfive continent and that of a fmall detached ifland, many have been difappointed in their hopes of rearing feveral American trees and fhrubs in Britain; and have been much furprifed to find them killed by our winter's frcfts, feeing they fuffer every year, in their own climate, a degree of cold much more intenfe than we ever experience, without fuftaining any damage from it.-But, although the winter's cold be there indeed much more intenle than with us, it is likewife more invariable,

## ON AGRICULTURE. 99

riable, and the feafon in every refpect more conftant; fo that there,-from the time that the vegetation is ftopt in autumn, till it begins again vigoroufly in the fpring, the fap is never once put in motion;-whereas, in Britain, the mild weather that we frequently experience in the middle of winter, very often fwells the buds at that feafon, which gives them fuch a tender fenfibility as makes them unable to refilt the fevere frofts that often follow ; fo that they, on this account, perifh with us entirely, although they were capable of refifting a much more intenfe degree of cold in their own native climate.

Many likewife have been much difappointed, at finding the roots of certain gar-den-plants killed by the winter-frofts in Great Britain, which are feldom hurt by the much more intenfe cold that is experienced in Ruffia and many parts of Germany, from whence we have endeavoured to introduce them ; by not having fufficiently adverted
to the difference of the two climates:-As in thefe cold continental countries, the earth is conflantly covered with fnow, from the beginning of winter, till the genial heat in the fpring melt it; by which means, they are more effectually preferved from the intenfe cold, than by any other covering that we could give them;-infornuch that grafs advances, and flowers fyring up, under its protection, fo as to appear in full bloffom as foon as it is diffolved.

From thefe obfervations, it appears evident that we cannot in all cafes promife, that a plant will not be killed by cold in one country, although it fhould chance to be a native of one that is colder:-Nor can we always be certain, that a plant which comes to perfection in a temperate, or even Polar climate, will meet with warmth fufficient to ripen its feeds, even in an Equatorial region. Thus wheat,-barley,-and other kinds of grain, thatrufh up with rapidity, and

## ON AGRICULTURE. 103

foon attain perfection in temperate climates, can hardly at all, or with great difficulty, be brought to ripen their feeds in the Torrid zone.-For, in thefe laft regions, although the heat of the day is very intenfe, yet the leigth of the night that conftantly fucceeds it is fo great, as tends much to retard the maturation of the grain,-at the fame time that the copious dews that thefe long nights always produce in warm climates, is fo greedily imbibed by the fucculent leaves of thefe plants, as endows them with prodigious vigour to advance in length with the heat of the day ; fo that the plants are urged on to grow to a prodigious magnitude. And it is fo long before the ear begins to be formed, that ere ever it can be brought to maturity, the tender ftem becomes unable to fupport the vaft load that it has to carry; and the rainy feafon approaches before the feeds can be ripened ;-which effectually deftroys the whole plant.-But in regions that are placed

102 DISQUISITIONS
nearer the pole, as the day is fo much lengthened during the fummer-feafon, the night hardly gives any check to the vegetation at that time ; and, as the dews are neceffarily lefs abundant, the plant has not fuch a tendency to an over luxuriance of growth; and the conftant action of the fun foon difpofes it to puih out its flower-ftalks, fo that the feeds attain maturity with a rapidity unknown in thefe warmer climates.

Two countries that lie under the fame parallel, and are in other refpects alike, may yet differ from one another with regard to the production of certain vegetables, merely from the different form or pofition of thefe countries.-For if, from this circumftance, one of thefe places that may be compared together, fhould be more or lefs expofed to fevere winds, from any particular point of the compafs, accompanied with rains, or the reverfe, at certain feafons of the year, fome particular vegetables may be benefited by this

## ON AGRICULTURE. 103

this peculiarity, while others may be hurt, or totally deftroyed by it : Therefore fome plants may be found to thrive very well in the one country, which would perifh entirely, or languifh in the other.

From this circumftance chiefly, it has been remarked, that the climates of China, and of North America, refemble one another very much, and that the plants which flourifh in the one, profper equally well in the other ; thefe two countries being fubjected to the fame winds, at the fame feafons of the year, and to rains, cold, and heat, nearly at the fame periods throughout the whole year.

From this caufe, likewife, it happens, that the eaft and weft coafis of Britain are not equally fitted for rearing the fame kinds of plants to pertection. For, as eafterly winds prevail much during the ipring inonths,bringing volent rains, accompanied with Mharp cold blafts, or thick muggy foggs, the
vegctables that fpring carly are fo much affected by thefe on the eaft coaft, efpecially in the northern parts of the inland, as to languifh, or perifh entirely ;-while the fame kind of plants, on the weft coaft, profper abundantly.
Herice, it is found by experience, that the eaftern parts of Britain, efpecially Scotland, are far worfe calculated for producing fruit of any fort than the wefterm parts of the ifland.-For, the tender bloffoin, in the fpring, is often nipped by thefe cold eafternblants, or fuffocated by thick fogs, when they efcape on the oppofite fide of the inland.For the fame reafon, trees of any fort, or hedges, profiper better in general near the weft than the eaftern fhore.

On the other hand,--from the violent and almoft continued rains that fall during the fummer and autumn on the weftern coaft, while that of the eaft enjoys a clearer fky and warmer fun, the firt is much lefs fitted for

ON AGRICULTURE. $10 j$
rearing abundant crops of corn than helaf.

- Their harvefts are later, and more precarious - Their fruit, although more abundant, is lefs perfectly ripened ; and the country is better calculated, in every refpect, for grafs or wood, than for crops of grain.
Their winters are alfo lefs fevere,-the fnow lies for a thorter time,-the fummers more moderate in their heat; and the variations between the different feafons are far lefs perceptible, for reafons that are fo obvious as need not be particularly pointed out.

By properly attending to thefe peculiarities of different climates, and to the nature and particular œconomy of the plants or animals that he wifhes to rear, a man may have a tolerable guefs whether or not he may hope for fuccefs in rearing plants in one country that are brought from another.Thus, it will readily occur to any perfon in the leaft verfant in this fubject, that it would be in vain to expect to be able to rear Vol. II.
any of the trees peculiar to Equatorial regions in the open air, within or near the Polar circle. Becaufe, as there is almoft no variation in the heat of different feafons in the firft named regions, it is probable, that fuch perennial plants as are natives of it would be incapable of bearing any confiderable degree of cold, which they cannot fail to meet with in the laft named regions; fo that there is the greateft reafon to think they would all be killed at the very firft approach of winter.

But there is not fo much reafon to defpair of being able to rear to perfection, in high latitudes, fome annual plants that may be natives of Equatorial countries. For, if thefe plants require but a fhort time to attain perfection in their native climate, it is not at all impoffible but they may ripen in the other during the fummer-feafon, before the cold weather of autumn approach to kill them. And, accordingly, we find that feveral annual flowers from thefe regions have been
introduced with fuccefs into our gardens; and probably other ufeful plants, if equally attended to, might have been cultivated by us with equal fuccefs.

The potatoe, which has of late been reared with fuch happy fuccefs in all the northern parts of Europe, fufficiently evinces the juftnefs of this remark: For it is a native of a very warm climate, and is as impatient of cold as almoft any plant we know; -yet, as the length of our fummer fufficeth to bring it to perfection before the frofts approach, we are enabled to cultivate it with the greateft advantage. Whether the yam, another Weft-Indian root, nearly approaching to the mature of the potatoe, could be reared with the fame facility in Europe, feems to me a little doubtful ; as it requires a longer time to arrive at perfection in the Weft Indies than the potatoe. But, it is probable, that many plants whofe value confifts in their leaves, and not a few whofe roots or feeds

## 108 DISQUISITIONS

are moft cfeemed, could on fome occafions be introduced with fuccefs into Europe or the American continent, were the peculiarities of their growth duly pointed out, and fufficiently attended to.

But, it is not in ail cafes enough for the farmer to know that plants will live in the country he inhabits. Before he attempts to rear them, it is likewife neceffary that he fhould know, if his fituation is fuch as, with an ordinary degree of care, puts it within his power to attain all thofe peculiarities that feem to be neceflary for the well-being of that particular plant he means to cultivate. For a diverfity of climate often produces a much greater variation in this refpect, than mof people feem to be fufficiently aware of.

Thus, in warm countries, fuch as Portugal, Spain, and Italy, the heat of the fun becomes fo -intenfe during the fummer-months, that all the common fuperficial fibrous root-

## ON AGRICULTURE. 109

ed graffes are totally deftroyed; fo that the common pafture graffes are withered, and the fields become bare and parched up at that feafon, unlefs where artificially watered; infomuch, that the inhabitants are often, from this caufe, fubjected to great inconveniencies for want of food to their beflial. It was therefore an object of the utmof importance to them to difcover a plant, that could be made to live and thrive at that particular feafon, and furnifh an abundant and wholefome foed to their domeftic animals.

Such a plant they have happily difcovered in the Lucerne; which, by fending its roots to a great depth in the foil, continues to find there moifture fufficient to preferve it in a degree of vigorous vegetation when all the common graffes are totally deftroyed. No wonder, therefore, that the inhabitants of thefe countries fhould confider this as one of the moft valuable bleffings that heaven, in its abundant bounty, hath beftowed upon them, and

## 110 DISQUISITIONS

and never have done with its praifes.-But, in our more temperate climate,-as we do not fland in fuch need of a plant of this fort ; fo neither do we find ourfelves in a fituation that admits of the culture of it with fo much advantage. For, here the moderate heat of our fummers, and the frequent gentle fhowers that we then have, are fo exceedingly favourable to the growth of the common fibrous rooted graffes, that every unoccupied fpot becomes quickly covered with them; and they fpring up fo clofe upon one another as to choak every other plant that is not fo hardy and luxuriant as to overtop and deftroy them. - Now, although it is found that the Lucerne plant will live and thrive extremely well in our foil and climate, if it be kept free from thefe numerous weeds; yet, it is by no means capable of deftroying, without affitance, that immenfe quantity of graffy plants that confantly fpring up asound it here, and flint it in its growth, and

## ON AGRICULTURE. II

at length totally deftroy it, unlefs we are at pains to free it from this its moft deftructive enemy; which adds very much to the trouble and expence of cultivating the plant in our climate, and prevents us from having it in our power to rear it with fuccefs in that eafy promifcuous way of fowing it, that may with fafety be practifed in thofe climates where nature performs the part of the gardener, and frees it more effectually from this particular weed, than any care or trouble with us could ever effect.

## XXI.

Is there any method of preparing the food of animals fo as that it may be made to afford them a better or more abundant nourifhment than in its native fate? If there is, - What are the rules that ought to be obferved in this refpect, with regard to every fpecies of aliment that may be thus

## 12 DISQUISITIONS

improved, as applied to each fpecies of domefic animals ?
襄 等

As feveral plants that might be employed as food for domeftic animals, are of a texture too firm to admit of being eafily chewed by them ; whatever tends to reduce them to a finer ftate may probably be of ufe. Thus, before furze can be properly given either to horfes or catt!e, it is neceffary to reduce them to a fort of pulpy flate, by bruifong them.-Straw, on account of its toughnefs, is the better for being cut ;-and probably it is chiefly on account of the facility with which the animal can chew it, that it affords a more abundant nourifhment in this cond:tion than in its native flate.-Oats are firm and fmouth; and are, therefore, in danger of being iwallowed whole, if given by them.

## ON AGRICULTURE.

themfelves, and thus paffing through the animal without benefiting it in the leaft; to prevent which, fome mix them with chopt fraw, and think they derive very great profit from this practice:-But others have of late fallen upon a much better method of effecting this purpofe, by making the oats pals between two fmooth rollers fet clofe upon one another like thofe employed for bruifing malt; which reduces them to fuch a fate, that, with very little manducation, allows the whole of the nourifhment that thefe can afford to be extracted in the ftomach of the animal.-Slicing of turnips may likewife be of ufe in this refpect ; but mafhing or bruifing them, fo as to reduce them to a kind of pulp, would anfwer this purpofe much more effectually, and could be performed with much greater eafe.

But, befides this mechanical fort of comminution, that may be attended with fome advantages on many occafions, it is probable that Vol. II. P many

## 114 DISQUISITIONS

many kinds of food might, by other operations, be rendered more wholefome or nutritive to particular animals. The experience of man, with regard to his own food, fufficiently demonftrates, that the qualities of almoft every fpecies of vegetable aliment are confiderably altered by coction, or otherwife readying by means of fire ; and, as their qualities are thus changed from what they were in their native fate, it is to be fuppofed they might, on fome occafions, be rendered more nutritive for certain animals, after having undergone fome culinary procefs *, than in their crude fate. Accordingly, we find that many farmers adopt this practice, with regard to particular fubftances.-Beans and peafe are oftener boiled than given raw to horfes;-and when cattle are fatted with
this

* Culinary procefs is a general term for denoting any operation performed upon aliments by the afliftance of common fire.


## ON AGRICULTURE. II5

this grain, they are almoft always given in this fate. Hay, when mathed with warm water, or flightly boiled, is reckoned much better for cows than in its dry ftate. - Potatoes, when given to horfes, are ufually boil-ed;-and it has been alledged of late, that hogs are fatted much more quickly, and to greater perfection, on this root, if roafted, than if it were either boiled or given in its crude ftate.-But, in all thefe cafes, different perfons are of different opinions;-nor do we as yet know that any decifive experiments have been tried, fo as to afcertain, ina fatisfactory manner, whether thefe practices are really beneficial to the farmer or not ; or the exact degree of profit or lofs that he would in any cafe fuftain, by following the one or the other of thefe practices.

It is likewife poffible, that certain plants may, on fome occafions, be meliorated by other proceffes. The caffava root, by being fteeped in water, and afterwards hard preffed,

## 116 DISQUISITIONS

fed, is changed from a very poifonous fubfance, into a very nourifhing food for man. All farinaceous * grains and roots, by malting are converted into a faccharine fubftance, capable of being fermented, which they were utterly unfit for before :-And, as it is well known, that nothing is fo nourifhing or fattening to animals in general, as faccharine juices, it is not impoffible but that, by this operation, fome of thefe might be confiderably improved as a food for fome of the domeftic animals.-Other methods of improving vegetables in this refpect, may perhaps be difcovered that have not as yet been thought of.

## XXII.

Is there any way of compounding different kinds of food for domeftic animals, fo

[^12]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 117

as that their effect, when thus compounded, fhall be greater than if they had been adminiftered feparately ? If there is,-What are the kinds of food that may be in this manner improved, or have their virtues increafed, by being given to an animal along with others ?-The manner in which they ought in thefe cafes to be adminiftred-Whether they ought to be mixed together or given feparately?-What are the moft advantageous proportions of each, or in what order of fucceffion ought they to be adminiftered to each fpecies of animal, fo as to produce the greateft effect?-or, are there any kinds of food that, by being given to any domeftic animal mixed together, or in immediate fucceffion, tend to produce a contrary effect, by yielding to the animal, in this manner, lefs nourifhment than if they had been given feparately ? What are they?

## 118 DISQUISITIONS



Phyficians affirm, that the effects of different kinds of medicines upon the human frame, are increafed or diminifhed if given along with others:-Nor is it at all improbable, that this may be the cafe with different kinds of food upon brute animals; although our obfervations have not yet been fufficiently accurate with regard to them, as to have enabled us to remark, with any degree of certainty, if this really is or is not the cafe. - Yet, it is generally imagined, that oats given to horfes along with grafs, or any other green food, are lefs beneficial to them than at other feafons.-Experiments here are much wanted.

## ON AGRICULTURE. II9

## XXIII.

Are there any fubftances that, by being employed by way of condiment along with the food of animals, would tend to make that food produce a greater effect than if it had been given alone? If fo-What are they, -and how ought they to be moft efficaciounly employed with regard to each 饣pecies of animals?


It is pretty certain that common falt is, on many occafions, agreeable to animals in the ftate of nature;-nor is there much doubt but that it may be often adminiftered to domeftic animals with fuccefs; which probably acts in no other way but as an agreeable condiment, that may prepare the body to receive
ceive the full effect of the food that is given along with it,-help the digeftion thereof, or make it be eat with a more agreeable relifh.-In North America, there are found, in many places, ftrata of earth impregnated with faline matter, which the deer and other wild animals difcover of themfelves; to which they frequently refort to lick the faline earth with their tongue. If a huntfman difcovers one of thefe licks, as they are there called, he never fails to make profit of it, by concealing himfelf near the place, and fhooting the animals that come fucceffively to gratify their palate with this agreeable re-frefhment.--In Spain, and many parts of France, they give to their theep a confiderable quantity of falt, which they imagine tends both to fatten and preferve them in good health ; but, it is faid, they do not find it neceffary where the fheep feed upon chalky or lime-ftone paftures.-In Ingland, it is well known, that animals fatten more
quickly on falt marfhes than any where elfe, -From all thefe circumftances, it would feem probable, that common falt is, in general, an ufeful condiment, and might poifibly be employed on many occations with profit in fceding domeftic animals.

Other fubftances that promife to be equally efficacious in this refpect have not as yet been atterided to.-Nor have the effeels of this fubfance been afcertained with any degree of precifion.

## XXIV.

Is there any method of treating animals, in general, fo as to difpofe their bodies to imbibe a greater degree of nourifhment from the food that is given them, than they would have done if managed in a different manner? If there is-What is the moft Yox. II.

Q proper

## 122 DISQUISITIONS

proper method of treating each fpecies of domeftic animals, confidered in this point of view?

It is, in general, allowed, that frequent and moderate bleeding of any animal put up to feed, difpofes it to fatten more quickly than it would do if that were omitted. It has been likewife often obierved, that keeping cattle dry in winter, and in a moderately dark place, tended much to produce the like effect:-But it feems to be of fiill greater confequence to keep them in an equal temperate warmth, which, on many occafions, wili operate as much as a conificerable quantity of food w. uld do without it.But what is the moft proper degree of heat for each fpecies of animals, has not as yet been attempted to be afcertained.-Currying or combing fome animals likewife tends

## ON AGRICULTURE.

greatly to promote their health, and bring then forward in feeding ; particularly the horfe. But, how far it might be beneficial to others, hath not yet been enquired into.Caftration of males tends to meliorate their flefh, and to make them fatten more quickly: And it is, in general, obferved, that females, when with young, fatten more quickly than at any other time. But, how far they may be allowed to advance in their pregnancy before it becomes detrimental, requires as yet to be enquired into.

## XXV.

Does that mode of treating any animal that tends to make it fatten quickiy, at the fame time tend to encreafe the quantity of milk ? If there is any difference in this re-feect-Wherein does it confift, as applied principally to cows, and other domeftic animals that are chiefly of ufe to us on account of their milk ?

It would feem probable, that the fame mode of treatment would often anfwer both of thefe purpofes,--although there is fome reafon to think, they may not, in all cafes, coincide.-Warmth in winter caufes cows give more milk, as well as fatten more quickly, than they would do if deprived of it.-The fame may be faid of proper drynefs, cleaning, \&cc. But it is univerfally allowed, that bleeding a milch-cow tends to diminifh the quantity of milk; -and it alfo gradually decreafes in quantity as their pregnancy advances, till they are very near the calving.

Whether falt promotes the quantity of milk in the fame proportion that it tends to fatten, will probably be known by thofe who have had the experience of falt-marfhes.

ON AGRICULTURE. 125

## XXVI.

Does a difference in the nature of the pafture or food of the animal produce any change upon the quality of the wool of fheep, or the hair of other animals, independent of other circumftances? If it does -What are the changes produced by this means ?


It is, in general, believed, that particular paftures are peculiarly favourable for producing fine wool ; and that improvements, by clover and other artificial graffes, tend to improve the quality of this valuable com-modity;-although it feems to me, by no means certain that this fact is fo well eftablifhed by experience, as to deferve to

## 126 DISQUISITIONS

be implicitly relied on.-The countries that produce the fineft wool do not always afford the richeft paftures.-Neither the mountains of Perfia, nor thofe of Spain, produce grafs nearly fo rich as many parts of Europe that afford wool of a much inferior quality.-In England, the paftures of Cotfwold and Leominfter, have nothing peculiar to themfelves that may not be met with in many other parts of this ifland; fo that we may jufly doubs if it is owing to this circumftance that the wool of thefe places has been fo long diftinguifhed for its fuperior quality above that of other parts of the country.-It is not more than a hundred years fince it became common to cultivate clover and other artificial graffes in Britain; and we have no reafon to think, that the quality of our wool has improved fince that time, but rather the reverfe.

Neither does it feem at all probable, that richnefs of pafture tends to debafe the qua-

## ON AGRICULTURE. 127

lity of the wool,-feeing the fheep of Lincolnfhire, of the Ifle of Wight, and of Rom-ney-marfh, which feed upon rich deep grafs, yield fleeces of an exceeding fine quality; although the fine fheep of Buckinghamfhire, that feed upon equally rich paftures, and become as fat as any of thefe, always afford wool of a much coarfer quality.-But, whatever effect the nature of the pafture may have in altering the finenefs of the pile of the wool, there feems to be little doubt but that abundance of food is neceffary to give it its full ftrength and firmnefs; as it feems to be univerfally allowed, that a very lean fheep never yielded a fleece of wool of the very beft quality, with refpect to ftrength and foftnefs, whatever may be the cafe with regard to finene!s of the ftaple. This fubject is of much importance, and deferves to be fully inveftigated.

## XXVII.

## XXVII.

Does the nature of the climate alter the quality of the wool of theep? If it doesWhat are the changes produced by this means?

It is a prevailing opinion with many, that fine wool can only be produced in mild climates, rather approaching to warmth than the oppofite extreme; which has, in like manner, in all probability been adopted precipitately, before the fubject was duly in-veftigated.-Reafon would make us rather expect that the contrary would be the cafe ; and experience feems to confirm it, as appears $\mathrm{N}^{\circ} \mathrm{XX} . \mathrm{p} .86$, to which I refer the feader. The fubject is of great importance, and,

## ON AGRICULTURE. I29

and, therefore, ought to be difcuffed with all the coolnefs and circumfection imaginable.

## XXVIII.

Does the fineness, or any other quality of the wool, vary with the age of the fheep ; or is the weight of the fleece encreafed or diminifhed by a difference in this refpect?


The price of wool is fo low in Britain, and the value of the fleece here bears fuch a fmall proportion to that of the carcare, that lefs attention has been beftowed to the circumftances that may vary it, than the importance of it to the country in general would feem to deferve; we have, therefore, fo few opportunities of feeing old fheep, Vol. II. R
that

I30 DISQUISITIONS
that our experience can only furnifh grounds for flight conjectures on this head.-Probably more fatisfaction could be obtained from Spain than any other country at prefent, with regard to this and the other difquifitions relating to wool, as it has been long a ftaple commodity with them, and almoft the only vendible produce of their flocks; fo that it muft neceffarily have claimed a great fhare of their attention.-It feems, however, to be in general allowed, that the weight of the fleece diminifhes with the age of the fheep, after a certain period.

## XXIX.

Is there any mode of management that would tend to make a greater quantity of wool be produced upon the body of the fame Iheep, than there would have been if

## ON AGRICULTURE. 13 I

it had been treated in another manner? If there is-What is it ?

The French have of late betowed a very particular degree of attention upon their woollen manufactures, and have fpared no pains to meliorate their wool and improve their breed of fheep. By an experiment, conducted under the direction of the Intendant of Normandy with this view, it appears, that fheep which are kept all the year in the open air, yield fleeces about one fourth part more weighty than the fame kind of hheep that were kept at night, and in bad weather, under a covered fold; and the wool of the firft was likewife of a much better quality in every refpect.-Whether any other mode of treatment tends to produce a fimilar effect deferves to be enquired into.

## XXX.

## 132 <br> DISQUISITIONS

## XXX.

Can the quantity or quality of the wool be improved or debafed by any particular mode of managing the fheep, or by applying any particular fubftances to the fkin of the animal while the wool is growing ? If it cari-What are the circumflances, or the fubftances that produce this effect ?


In every fheep-country there are many nofrums and particular recipies handed about, or generally adopted, which are believed to contribute to the improvement of the wool in fome of the ways above menticnec But thefe are, in many cafes, fo evidentily ufelefs, and ferm, in general, to have been adopted with fo little reafon, that

## ON AGRICULTURE. 133

an enumeration of fuch of them as may have come to my knowledge would be only tirefome to the reader; for which reafon they are here omitted.-A judicious experimental philofopher, however, who would inveftigate this matter in a proper manner, and elucidate the fubject by decifive experiments, would do an effential favour to his country;-as, in all probability, our future fuccefs in the woollen manufacture will depend upon our attending more particularly to the article of wool than we have done for more than a hundred years paft; during which period there is very great reafon to fufpect, that the quality of the wool in England, inftead of growing better, has become fenfibly worfe; while that of our neighbours on the continent has been greatly improved.

XXXI.

## XXXI.

At what age can animals of each particular clafs be fattened with the greateft facility ; and at what period of life is the meat of each kind in the higheft perfection, fuppofing it to be equally fattened ?

While animals are young and growing vigoroufly, as a great proportion of the food they eat goes towards encreafing the fize of the body, it is natural to expect that thefe will be with more difficulty brought into full fatnefs, than thofe which have previoufly attained their full flature; but, if the flefh of thefe young animals is much efteemed, it may often happen, that the owner of thefe may have more profit by feeding

UN AGRICULTURE. 135
feeding them, even under this difadvantage, than by keeping them till they attain their full maturity. It, therefore, becomes a quefion in rural œconomics, in what cafes the one or the other of thefe modes of feeding ought to be adopted; which could be the eafier folved, did we know exactly what was the proportional difference of the expence of feeding different claffes of animals in each of thefe cafes.

With regard to the laft part of the query -It is fufficiently well known, that young mutton is never fo agreeable to the palate as fuch as hath attained to full maturity; but how long it continues to improve, does not feem as yet to have been fo fully afcertained as it ought to be.-There does not feem to be near fuch a difference between young and old beef or pork; and, therefore, the farmer is, or ought to be, under lefs reftraint with regard to thefe.

XXXII.

## 136 DISQUISITIONS

## XXXII.

Do different clafles of animals require an equal quantity of food in proportion to their fize? If there is any difference in this re-fpect-What is the exact amount thereof with refpect to each particular fpecies of domeftic animals when compared with others?


It is certain, that if we compare very different orders of animals with one another, we will difcover a prodigious difference in this refpect.-A caterpillar will confume in a day more than double its own weight of food, while the chameleon would be fuftained for months upon a like proportion of food;-the canel is likewife believed to require a much fmaller quantity of food in proportion

## ON AGRICULTURE. 137

proportion to its fize than almoft any other quadruped.

But, to come to thofe in which we are more nearly interefted -It is univerfally believed, that an horfe requires a greater quantity of food to fuftain it than an ox of the fame weight: But I have never yet heard of any experiment that has accurately determined what is the exact proportion in this refpect.-Common opinion feems to place it at different proportions ; fometimes rating the horfe at double the ox, and fometimes at only one third more. For, in many parts of the country, the price of the fummerfood of an ox is precifely one half of that of the horfe; but, in other places, the difference is only as four to fix.- Whether either of thefe is exact, or which of them is neareft the truth, deferves to be afcertained with precifion. But, as the opinion is fo univerfally prevalent, that the horfe requires a greater quantity of food in proportion to Vol. II. S its

## 138 DISQUISITIONS

its fize than the ox, the probability is, that it really does fo.

As the other kinds of domeftic animals ciffer more in fize from one another than thete do, it is not fo eafy to make a comparifon between them;-but, as it is poffrble they may vary confiderably from one another in this refpect, the farmer muft remain very much in the dark with regard to a very effential branch of his bufinefs, till this be determined with precifion.

## XXXIIT.

We obferve, that there are a great many yarieties of each particular fpecies of animals, that are diftinguifhed from others of the fame fpecies by certain peculiarities that are on many occafions eafily preceptible. Thefe varieties among the brute animals have been ufually diftinguifhed among farmers

## ON AGRICULTURE. 139

mers by the appellation of different breeds ; as they have fuppofed that their diftinguifhable qualities are, at leaft, in a certain degree, tranfmiffible to their defcendants; although naturalifts, overlooking thefe diftinctions, confider each of thefe as only an accidental variety of the individual, which hath little or no influence upon their progeny. Query, therefore,-Whether thefe different breeds, as they are called, of any one clafs of domeftic animals, is really a diftinct tribe, endowed with the power of tranfmitting to its pofterity all its diftinguilhing properties, fo long as it is prevented from intermixing, by copulation, with other breeds; or are the varieties that we perceive, in this refpect, to be attributed to accidental caufes alone, and not immediately depending upon the nature of the parent animal ?


We would imagine, that, in a cafe of fo much importance as this we now treat of, with regard to which mankind have had fo many opportunities of trying experiments, and making particular obfervations, there could have remained no room to doubt long before this time. But, although fcience, in general, tends to improve knowledge, on fome occafions, it rather confounds and perplexes the underftanding. For, when we find that the fyftems we have invented are incapable of explaining all the phænomena that occur, we are but too ready to defpife, with a faftidious pride of mind, thofe phenomena that would perplex our fyftem, and haftily to fay, they owe their exiftence to inaccurate obfervations alone.

This feems, in a particular manner, to have been the cafe in the prefent inftance.

And,

## ON AGRICULTURE.

And, although it is impoffible for any reafoning to get the better of daily experience, fo far as to make a man believe directly the reverfe of what he fees with his own eyes; fo as that nothing can convince the farmer that the nature of the animal from which he breeds will not have fome influence upon its progeny ;-yet it has fo far prevailed, as to induce almoft every farmer to believe, that, unlefs in the particular cafes that have occurred to himfelf, all the other varieties obfervable in the breeds of animals, are either entirely occafioned, or much influenced by peculiarities of foil, food, or climate. So that in no inftance do we meet with fuch an unaccountable difcordance, between general opinion and particular practice, as in this very cafe.

That all the qualities which ferve to diftinguifh particular breeds of animals from one another can, in fome cafes, be tranfmitted without alteration to their pofterity for

## $142 \cdot$ DIS QUISITIONS

ever, if they are always kept from copulating with other breeds of the fame kind, feems to be fully demonftrated by what we obferve with regard to dogs; the different varieties of which are endowed with fuch remarkable peculiarities, as ferve to point out the particular breed with fo much certainty and facility, as makes it impoffible for any one not to perceive at once if the breed has been debafed: And our experience with regard to them is fo univerfal, as to leave no room for the moft ignorant to doubt, that all the varieties of thefe that we meet with, inherit, from their parents, the peculiar diftinguifhing natural talents that they poffefs; and that thefe are in no cafe to be attributed to any diverfity of food, or any other circumftance whatever.

The fame thing is alfo, in a great meafure, remarked with regard to the horfe ; although the different varieties of this animal are not fo diftinctly marked as thofe of

## ON AGRICULTURE.

the dog-tribe; and, therefore, the proofs of the fact in difpute are not to palpubly evident as in the other cafe. Yet we would furely laugh at the abfurdity of that man, who fhould hope to rear a large-boned weighty dray-horfe by breeding from a fine Arabian mare and ftallion; or who would expect to have a light-running horfe from a father and mother of the dray-breed; let him feed them in whatever manner he may incline. And, although the different breeds of horfes are almoft infinite, and few of them fo much different from each other as in the above example, yet it is obfervable, that the prevailing breed in any one diftrict always continues of the fame kind, fo long as the inhabitants of that diffrift continue to breed from them, whatever alterations they may make in the general culture of the country, and nature of the paftures. Nor do thefe horfes ever alter their qualites, if they are carried to another diftrict, where,

## 144 DIS QUISITIONS

another breed of very oppofite qualities, in general prevails; but each retains its diftinguifhing qualities to the laft, although they fhould continue to eat the fame food, and be treated in every refpect alike to the lateft hour of their lives.

Nor is the cafe in the leaft different with regard to cattle, fheep, and hogs,-and perhaps all other animals. For, let a hundred different breeds of either of thefe kinds of animals be brought from as many different places, and fed upon one common pafture as long as you incline, each of thefe will continue to preferve every mark of diffinction from all the others fo long as it lives.But, if thefe are allowed to breed promifcuounly, the progeny would neceffarily be a mongrel breed, participating of the nature of each of the parents who thould have contributed to produce them.

Many other arguments might be adduced to fhow, that we have the greateft reafon to

## ON A GRICULTURE. 145

believe, that each particular breed of other animals propagates its own kind with as little variation as is acknowledged to be the cafe with dogs, fo long as they remain unmixed with others. But thefe, to avoid prolixity, I omit.-I could not, however, avoid throwing out thefe obfervations on a fubject of fo much importance; as the erroneous opinions that have fo long prevailed with regard to it have been, in fome cafes, attended with confequences highly detrimental to the com-minnity.-If thefe hints fhall induce others to examine the fubject with attention, I Thall be perfectly fatisfied.

## XXXIV.

If different breeds of domeftic animals do, on many occafions, poffefs particular qualities, that differ very effentially from thofe poffeffed by other breeds of the fame clafs of Vol. II.

T anio

## 146 DISQUISITIONS

animals ; and if thefe qualities are tranfinif, fible to their pofterity without alteration, fa long as the breed remains unadulterated by an admixture with others, it will be a matter of the utmoft confequence to the farmer, to be well acquainted with the nature and diftinguifhing qualities of every particular breed of all thofe animals that he may have it in his power to rear ; that he may thus be enabled to choofe only that particular breed which poffeffes, in the higheft degree, thofe qualities of which he means chiefly to avail himfelf.-Wanted, therefore, An exact lift of all the various breeds of domeftic animals, with a particular fpecification of all thofe qualities for which each breed is peculiarly remarkable ?


There feems to be great reafon to believe, that the feveral breeds of domeftic animals differ

ON AGRICULTURE. 147
differ more from one another with refpect to fome of thofe qualities that may make them more or lefs valuable to the farmer than is in general apprehended at prefent. The gentlemen of the turf and menage talk with the utmoft confidence of different degrees of vigour, perfevering ftrength, hardinefs, and even mental qualifications, if I may ufe that expreffion, of the different breeds of horfes. Thofe of Spain are much praifed, as well for their external beauty as for their judgment and memory. The Barbe is deemed naturally more indolent; although the is capable of as high exertions either of body or mind, when obliged to it, as almof any -other : Being in an efpecial manner; capable of continuing in any violent exertion much longer than moft other horfes; although the Arabian courfer is by fome thought to poffefs thefe fame qualities in a ftill higher degree.-All of thefe require to be nourifhed with care, and treated with the utmof circumfpection.

## 148 <br> DISQUISITIONS

On the contrary, the horfes of Denmark and Friefland are faid to be fronger and more hardy,-live upon any fare, and are hurt by no fort of bad treatment.- The Neapolitan horfes are large and fhowy; but are incapable of any violent exertion, and are foon exhaufted, if they are much put to it.-The fame qualities are remarked in many of the large-boned fhowy horfes in England ; on which account, thofe only are by the connoiffeurs deemed capable of undergoing the violent fatigue of hunting, racing, \&cc. which have, in the jocky-flyle, at leaft fome blood in their veins. By which is underftood, that they are defcended, either by the father or mother, from an Arabian, Perfian, Turkifh, Spanifh, or Barbary horfe or mare : All of which are fuppofed, in an eminent degree, to poffefs great mufcular ftrength and length of wind.

But, befides thefe more remarkable diftinctions, there are many other varieties of this

## ON AGRICULTURE. 149

ufefui animal reared in different parts of this ifland, and only employed for draught and other ufeful fervices, that are well known to differ from one another as much in their degree of hardinefs or mettle, as it is fometimes called, as in their external form and appearance - Some of thefe are of fuch enormous bulk and ftrength, as to drag flowly after them the load of ain elephant, but are utterly incapable of any violent quicknefs of motion.-Uthers are naturally endowed with greater agility and lefs bodily frength as to carrying burdens; but are poffeffed of great hardine's, fo as to be capable of enduring fatigue for a long time, without being hurt by it.-Some attain their full degree of ftrength and bodily vigour at a very early period of life; while others continue long extremely weak, and incapable of great exertions ; but, after they arrive at fix or eight years of age, become hardy and capable of exerting their ftrength for a very long time without being hurt.

## 150 DISQUISITIONS

hurt.-Some are naturally cool and perfevering, while others are more fiery and fretful, and can never be brought to yield that fteady exertion of ftrength that the others naturally do.-In fhort, the varieties in this refpect are fo many and great, that it would require a very extenfive experience to be able to point them out with any degree of precifion.-But, were it once done, it would be of the utmoft utiiity to the farmer ; as he would then know exactly what breed would beft anfwer the particular purpcle that he on any occafion might wifh to accomplifh.

It would perhaps be of ftill greater utility to the farmer to have all the peculiar and difinguifhing qualities of each of the different breeds of cattle pointed out with precifion; which probably do not differ lefs from one another than horles do.

Many attempts have of late been made by improving farmers in different parts of Britain to better the breed of their cattle. But,

ON A GRICULTURE.
as the particular ioreeds of cattle that have on thefe occafions been tranfported from one part of the country to another, have been ufually felected on account of qualities that they were only fuppofed to poffefs, rather than in confequence of any full inveftigation of the fubject by which their real good or bad qualitics have been pointed out with accuracy; it may be much doubted, if thefe attempts have been in many cafes attended with any beneficial confequences at all. For, fo long as we are guided in this cafe by any other rule than that certainty that refults from accurate experiments, it may be naturally fuppofed, that the mind of the fanguine improver will be apt to magnify every excellent quality that he may think he perceives in his favourite breed; while it as naturally diminifhes the good qualities of fuch as may be out of favour at the time.

Thus, at one time, the large Dutch breed of cows were much in vogue, and were

## 152. DISQUISITIONS

much more valued than any other kind.But, in a few years, it was difcovered, that they did not poffers all the qualities for which they were at firft cried up ; and they gradually fell into difefteem.-Thefe were fucceeded by the Yorkfhire,-which in their turn were fucceeded by the Lancafhire breed; which is at prefent more efteemed than any other fort, and will probably continue to be fo for a few years ; when they in their turn will be neglected, and give place to fome other favcurite breed which accident may recommend to public favour.

In this manner it may be expected that things will go on, till mankind fhall become fo fober-minded, as to be firmly perfuaded that perhaps no one breed of cattle is pofieffed of all the different qualities that could be defired on different ocafions; and, therefore, fet theimielve。ferioully to diftınguif from one another the different qualities that may render this animai, on any particular occafion,
occafion, more or lefs valuable, and then endeavour to difcover which particular breed poffeffes that one quality in the higheft de-gree.-Thus, one man perhaps requires above all other qualities, that his cattle be poffeffed of great bodily ftrength, and a power of exerting the nerves and mufcles for a great length of time without being fatigued.-Another perhaps difregards this quality, and only wifhes for an ox that will admit of being fattened quickly, and carry a great weight of beef.-A third, perhaps, requires that that weight fhould be chiefly in fome particular part of the body.-A fourth values only the quantity of the milk.-A fitth is chiefly anxious about its quality;-while a fixth is, perhaps, more anxious to obtain the beef of a peculiarly fine quality than any of thefe; -or values his cattle for fome other quality, different from any of thefe above enumerated.

Vol. II.
But,

## 154 D I S Q U I S I TI O N S

But, were we to know with certainty which particular breed poffeffed, in the higheft degree, that peculiar quality that we moft wifhed for, and the other peculiarities that it poffeffed along with this, we would be enabled to pick out with precifion that particular breed that beft fuited our particular purpofe, or the circumftances that we were in at the time; leaving others to make choice of fome other breed that might be fill more profitable to them.

Hitherto we have been fo little accuftomed to confider this fubject in this point of view, that it would be in vain to look for faets that could be relied upon with regard to it, from the writings or converfation of fuch imprers as have endeavoured to introduce any particular breed into any diftrict. For thefe kinds of cattle are fo much praifed for every excellence when they are in vogue, and fo indifcriminately decried after that period, that it is next to impoffible to diftin-
guifh the qualities for which they are truly eftimable from thofe for which they are by no means remarkable.-It feems, however, to be pretty certain, that the large Dutch breed of cows do ufually yield a very large quantity of milk, although it is but of an inferior quality; while, on the contrary, the fmall delicate Alderny breed of cows are as remarkable for the richnefs of the milk, and the delicacy of the butter that it affords.And, although the Lancafhire breed is juft now in favour, and thought, in general, to poffefs almoft every quality in the higheft degree, yet the ingenious Mr Young has ventured to affert, that cows of this breed do not yield near fo much milk in proportion to their fize as the Suffolk cows.

As to other yualities, there is fo much room for the imagination to magnify or diminifh them as prejudice may fuggett, that we can hope for nothing decifive with regard to them without fair and accurate comparative

## 156 DISQUISITIONS

parative' trials, made under the direction of fome man of probity and difcretion.

But, if it would be of fome ufe to the farmer to know with accuracy the diftinguifhing characteriftics of each particular breed of cattle, it would be of fill greater confequence for him to know wih certainty all the varieties that take place with regard to fheep; which, perhaps, admit of a much greater diverfity ; and, on account of the value of the fleece, it is probable, that it would be of much greater national confequence to have thefe accurately pointed out. -As no attempt hath as yet been made to afcertain, with any degree of precifion, the diftinguifling qualities of each of the different varieties of this fpecies of animals, it is in vain to hope for any thing like certainty on this head for fome time to come.-The following hints, however, intended to ferve as a flight beginning for fuch an inveftigation, it is hoped, will be received with in-
dulgence by the public, on account of the great importance of the fubject.

Many of the peculiarities by which different breeds of fheep are diftinguifhed from one another are obvious to the fenfes ; and, therefore, afford an eafy criterion for diftinguifhing them from one another: Although it is alfo probable, that they may, on fome occafions, differ from one another in lefs obvious, although not lefs effential refpects. -The following are a few of the moft remarkable peculiarities, in refpect of which different breeds of fheep vary from one another.
$1 / t$, A very great variation is perceptible in different breeds of fheep with regard to Shape.-The Dorfetfhire Iheep are tall and light of body, much refembling the camel in Chape and proportions; -and the breed that is moft efteemed and recommended by Mr Bakewell of Leicefterfhire are large bodied and fhort-legged, more refembling the figure

## 158 DISQUISITIONS

figure of the beaver.-The other varieties of fhape and proportions are almoft infinite. And the fame may be faid of all the peculiarities under mentioned.
$2 d l y$, Some breeds of fheep have horns, and others have none at all.- In Lincolnfhire a horned fheep is a rarity ;-and, on the contrary, in Dorfethire, and fome parts of Wales, a fmooth-headed fheep would be looked upon as a fort of wonder.-In fome other places, four, fix, or even eight horns, are not uncommon.-The harns of heep are ufually twifed;-but fome breeds have long horns, bending a little backward, but not twifted, like thofe of the goat.

3 dly , Different breeds may be fometimes diftinguifhed from one another by the colour of their faces.-In Lincolnihire all the fheep have white faces; and in Norfolk they are as univerfally black.
$4^{t h}$, Different breeds vary from one another in refpect of the length or fhortnefs of
the wool.-The fine combing wool of Lincolnfhire, Romney-marfh, \&c. fometimes meafures half a yard in length ; - the wool of Spain exceeds not two inches; and that of Dorfethire, Cotfwold, and Leominiter, is little longer.

5th, They likewife vary from one another with regard to the manner in which the wool grows upon the fheep.-Sometimes the whole body is uniformly covered with a coat of wool, the hairs of which are flightly interwoven with one another, as if they had been frizled by art;-as in the Dorfethire, and, in fome meafure, the Lincolnthire fheep.-Sometimes it divides into leparate locks, which, on fome occalions, hang down long and lank, in fome meafure like combed hair;-as is the cafe with a breed of fheep common in the fouth of Scotland. And fometimes thefe mefhes are done up into feparate fmall clofe curls, like a wig

## 160 D IS QUISITIONS

of baken hair;-as is peculiarly remarkable in a breed of fheep in Sologne, (a diftrict in France), infomuch that it has there become a common proverb, that the wool of Sologne has been curled by the bill of the larks *, the mefhes are fo fmall, and the curls fo exceedingly clofe.

6th, They alfo differ from one another in refpect of the finenefs of the pile of the wool.-The wool of Perfia, Segovia, Leominfter, and feveral other parts of Britain, are well known to be as remarkable for their uncommon degree of finenefs, as that of Cornwall-and of Norway, is for the exceeding coarfenefs thereof; thefe being faid to approach nearer to the nature of hair than wool $\dagger$.
$7 t h$,

- La vrai laine de Sologne eft celle qu'a été frisée par les alouettes.
+ It has been already remarked, that the climate has fome effect upon the quality of the wool of Theep, the fineft wool being moft naturally produced


## ON AGRICULTURE. 16i

7 th, They likewwife differ from one another in colour.---In Europe, white fheep are
Vol. II.
X
moft
in the coldeft regions; from whence fome may be difpofed too haftily to conclude, that the feveral variations we meet with in this refpect, ought to be attributed to that caufe alone. But that diftinct breeds of fheep differ very much from one another in this refpect, independent of the influence of climate, is fufficiently obvious from this circumftance, that we find in different diftricts of the fame country, which enjoy an equal temperature of climate, wool of very unequal degrees of finenefs; and frequently we meet with fheep, in cold countries, that carry wool of a much coarfer quality than what is found in regions confiderably warmer than they are. Hence, therefore, we ought to conclude, that although warmth of climate invariably tends to make the wool thas grows upon any heep coarfer than it would have been upon the fame fheep, if it had been in a colder climate, yet that this has no influence on altering the mature of its progeny, nor even of producing any change upon the animal itfelf, longer than it is immediately under the influence of that heat. A fheep that has been carried to the Weft Indies, and there

## 162 DISQUISITIONS

mof common ; and next to thefe black are moft frequently feen.-In Perfia, they have
wool
loft its wool, when it returns to Europe again, affords a fleece of as fine wool as before it went out to that warm region: And, in temperate climates, the points of the wonl, that is to fay, that part of the fleece that fprings out from the fheep's body during the warm weather in fummer, is always much coarfer than that part which grows during the cold weather in water; the difference between the top or bottom of the fleece bing always in proportion to the diffe. rence between the heat and cold that the fheep has experienced at thefe different feafons, and confequently is fmaller where fheep perambulate, as in Perfia and Spain, than in countries where they never change place at all: And, in this laft cafe, it is always greater in northern continental countries than in iflands, as has been already remarked. A variation with regard to the climate; therefore, produces only a temporary change upon the finenefs of the wool of that individual fheep that is immediately expofed to its influence; but the difference in this refpect that arifes from a variation of the breed of fheep, is of a more permanent and invariable na-

## ON AGRICULTURE.

wool of three colours; white, reddifh, and filver-grey.-In the province of Andalufia in
ture; as any two fheep, originally of different breeds, not only retain the fame difference hetween one another, if they are, at the fame time, crried through any diverfity of climates, but their dofecn. dants alfo retain, at all times, if in equal circumftances; the fame difference that was obferved to take place at firf. Hence, therefore, it may happen, that a particular breed of fheep may carry, at all times, coarfer wool in a cold climate than another breed that always lives in a warmer region; the influence of the climate not being fo great as to counter-act the fuperior influence that is derived from the parent flock.

It is of much confequence that the reader fhould accurately diftinguifh between thefe two different circumftances that influence the quality of the wool of fheep; becaufe, if this is not done, he will be embarraffed and perplexed by feeming contradictions, that it will be impoffible for him to explain; fo that he will be apt to remain irrefolute and undetermined in his conduct. For if, without this knowledge, he fhould have attempted to improve his wool by bringing

## 164 <br> DISQUISITIONS

in Spain, there is a race of theep that are brindled, and fpotted black and white;-
forre fine fheep from a colder region to his own, and frould afterwards find, that, inftead of very fine moons, that they yielded in their native country, they produced to him no finer wool than his own fleep formerly afforded him, be would be apt to imagine that the nature of his climate over-ruled every other circumftance, fo much as to bring the fleece of every diffirent kind of fheep into one quality, which he would look upon as the ftandard of his climate or fituation ; and, therefore, might think, that it would be in vain for him to attempt improving it.-And if, at the fame time, he fhould have chanced to bring, from a warmer climate, another breed, that in their native country yielded wool of a coarfer quality than his own, and fhould afterwards find, that the wool produced from thefe fheep was of the fame finenefs with that of his own fheep, he would be fḷilk farther confirmed in his opinion of the oyer-ruling influence of his climate, and reft fatisfied, that, as he could not hope to improve the quality of his wool, fo he need not fear that it could

## ON AGRICULTURE. 165

and, in the Inle of Man, there is faid to be another breed that carries wool of a light buff-colour.
$8 t h$,
ever be debafed; and that, of courfe, he needs give himfelf no fort of trouble uron that head.

But if the foregoing cafe were juft reverfed :-Had the farmer firft chanced to take a fancy for fome fine woolled fheep that were natives of a warmer region, and tranfported fome of them to his own country, where he found the wool become much finer than it formerly was: And fhould he afterwards, in his travels, meet with another breed in a colder country that produced fili finer wool than the other afforded, and, hoping that a fimilar change would refult from a change of place in this cafe as in the former, fhould get fome of thefe alro trinfported to his own country,--How great would his amazement be when he afterwards found that thefe fheep, inftead of bengg improved by that change as formerly, had degenerated to far as to produce wool of a coarfer quality than either of the former! Without having known or attended to the forcgoing diftinction, this fhxnomenon would have appeared inexplicable. Eut it would not have been attended

## 166 DIS QUISITIONS

$8 t h$, They likewife differ from one another with refped to the purity of their wool. -Some breeds have their fleece perfectly free of any mixture whatever, while others have a greater or fmaller proportion of a particular kind of hair intermixed therewith, that is known in fome parts of England by the name of Stichel hair ; and in the northern counties by that of Kemps; and in

## France

with fuch fatal confequences as the liftlefs indolence occafioned by the feemingly natural conclufion that was drawn from the former experiment.

Before I conclude this note, it may be proper to remark, that, aithough the change produced upon the quality of the wool by a great variation of climate is very confiderable, yet a fmall variation in that refpect produces no fenfible change; fo that the farmer may, in general, difregard this circumftance in the changes, that he may think it proper to make by tranfporting the fheep of one diftrict of the fame country into another diftrict.-The variation of the breed in this cafe being almoft the only circumftance worth attending to.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 167

France by the appellation of Farre.---This is a kind of fhort opaque white-like hair, that grows up among the fleeces of fome kinds of fheep, that may be eafily diftinguifhed from wool by its dead-like colour, and by being always thicker at the roots than towards the points, (which is the reverfe with wool) and by having no degree of elafticity.-As no wool that has any mixture of this can be properly dyed, or wrought into any valuable manufacture, it ought to be guarded againft with the moft frupulous attention. $9^{t}$ th, Different races of fheep likewife vary very much from one another in reipect of fize.-In Shetland there is a breed of theep fo fmall, that, when full grown and fat, will not weigh above three or four pounds per quarter;-and another nearly as fnall as this is kept as a curiofity in fome parts of Normandy in France. Whereas in Flanders, and fome parts of England, it is not

## 168 <br> DISQUISITIONS

uncommon for a quarter of mutton to weigh forty or fifty pounds *.

10th,

* We have feen, that, although different breeds of theep vary from one another very much with regard to the finenefs of their wool, and that this dif. ference between them, fo long as they remain in equal circumftances, is permanent and invariable, yer that a variation of the heat of the climate does produce a fenfible effect upon the quality of the wool of every kind of fheep; and, in like manner, although there can be no doubt but that there are different breeds of fheep and other animals differing effentially from one another with regard to fize, yet it is equally certain, that fome variation may be produced in this refpect by the nature-abundance, or deficiency of their food. Thus, fuppofing that all the different breeds of theep were fed upon pafuure where they had at all times as much good food as they were able to deftroy, and were treated properly in other refpects, there feems to be little doubt but that fome of thefe would be of a much lasger fize than others; whofe defcendants; in thefe circumftances, would continue to retain the fame difference for ever, if they were never fuffered to co-


## ON AGRICULTURE. 169

## roth, They alfo differ from one another

 by the length of their tails.-In Scotland, Vol. II. Y thepulate with one another: Yet, if any of thefe are carried to another place, where they find a more fcanty fubfiftence, their progeny will gradually diminifh in fize, fo as never to reach the fature of their original progenitors fo long as they remain it that half-ftaried condition. But if, at tome diftans. period, fome individuals of this unnaturally finall breed of animals fhould chance to be carried to another diftrict, where they fhould have more abundant food and warmth when young, their progeny would gradually out-grow their parents, till at length they fhould attain the full fize of the original parents of their race; after which they would remain fationary fo long as they fhould enjoy this abundance of food and other requifites. It is from this caufe that animals in Alpine countries, in which their young are ufually ftinted in their growth for want of abundant nourifmment and genial warmth, are almoft always fmaller than in low and fertile countries, where they more ufually attain their natural fize. Thole, therefore, who alledge that it is in vain to hope to alter the fize of the ani-

## 170 DISQUISITIONS

the tail of the common breed of ficep does not reach lower than the knees; rhe tails of Englifh theep ufually reach the heels in their natural ftate. - I take no notice here of the broad-tailed African fheep, as it is not a native of this part of the world.

The var:ations that take place with regard to the above nentioned particulars are fo eafily difinguithable, that the mot inattentive obferver cannot fail to have remarked
mals bredi in any country, becaufe the paftures, \&ic. in each place will either raife or diminifh thefe till the animals attain the fize that it is naturally fitted to produce, have fome reafon for what they alledge, although it is not frictly true. Want of abundant food, or an unnatural degree of cold, will always retard the growth of a young animal, and make it ficp before it hath attained iss natural fize; fo that a large breed may thus become, in certain circumftarces, no bigger than one that was naturally of a much imaller fize. But no treatment could ever bring a breed naturally fmall to equal the fize of one that was originally large, if it is reared where it can have food and warmth in abundance.

ON AGRICULTURE.
marked them on many occafions. Thefe that follow are not perhaps lefs certain and permanent, although they do not fo fenfibly attract the attention.

Ith, Certain parts of the flecce of every fheep are finer than other parts of the fame fleece; but the difference in this refpect in different races of fheep is very great.Sometimes the wonl about the neck and fhoulders will be remarkably fine and filky, and that on the buttocks of the fance fleep be exceeding hard and coarle; and, on the other hand, fome kinds of theep afford a Heece in which the difference in this refpect is far lefs confiderable.
$12 t h$, In the fame manner, as we obferve that fome individuals of the human fpecies have the hair of their heads mach thicker and cloier than others, fo it may be oblerved with regaid to different breeds of fleep, that fome of them yied a much thicker and more woighty flecee in proportion
${ }_{172} 2$ DISQUISITIONS
tion to the bulk of the animal than others do. It would, therefore, be of great ufe to the farmer to be able to know with accuracy the exact difference in this refpect between any two varieties of this fpecies of animal that he might have it in his power to rear.

13 th, Some kinds of fheep give a much greater quantity of milk in proportion to their fize than others do; and, therefore, make much better and fatter lambs than thefe, upon paflures equally good.-This is a diftincion feldom attended to, although it might be on many occafions of the utinoft confequence to the farmer.
$14^{t h}$, It it well known that certain breeds. of fheep are more difpofed to produce twins than others. - There is in Holland a large breed of fheep that feldom have lefs than two, often three, and fometimes four lambs at a time-In Lincolnfhire, and fome other parts of England, the ewes almof univerfal-

ON AGRICULTURE. 173
ly produce two lambs; and in other parts, where the fheep are equally well fed, this is a fort of rarity.

15 th, It is likewife in general believed, that fome particular kinds of fheep are more eafily difpoied to carry lambs twice a-ycar, or bring them at different times of the year, than others are.-The Durlethire theep have been faid to poffefs that quality in a peculiar degree ;-and, although this could feldom be of much utility, yet, as it might, on fome occations, be of ufe, it would be an advantage to the farmer to know all thefe *.

* It is commonly faid that, in Egypt, fheep yean twice a year. Poflibly, in that warm climate, this may not be fuch an exaggeration as the fame hyperbolical expreffion is, when applied to more northern climates ; although fome modern travellers have denied that this is the cafe, even in Egypt. An ewe goes with lamb five months; fo that, fuppofing the either did not fuckle her lamb, or that flic again took


## 174 DISCUISTTINNS

$16 t h$, It is alfo in general believed, and probably with good reafon, that lome particulai breeds of theep are naturally more hardy , and lefs fubject to dileales or accidents of any fort, than others; although the farmer has not yet the fatisfaction of kn wing experimentally if this be really the cafe or not.-Or, if it is,-What are the particular breeds that are eminently diftinguihable for this valuable property?

17th, It
the ram while giving fuck, within one month after yeaning, (which is a thing that I believe rare'y, if ever happens, with regard to this fpecies of animals,) it would be barely poofible that they fhould regulariy produce lambs twice a-year. But, as this is a thing that cannot be expected to turn out to any valuable account, in a climate lihe that of Britain, we may look upon it rather as a mattcr of curiofity than otherwife. As to their bringing ? lamb, perhaps very early in one feafon, and, another fo late, as that both are brought forth within the courfe of one year, I confider it as an abufe of language to call that haying lambs twice a year; and, therefore, as deferving so farther notice.

## ON AGRICULTURE.

17 th , It does not feem in the leaft contrary to reafon to believe, that there may be fome particular breeds of fheep and other domeftic animals, that may perhaps by nature require leis food to fuftain the:n, than others of their own fpecies of an equal fize with themfelves may require. Yet I know of no experiment that has been made with a view to determine this important queftion, from which we could draw any ufeful conclufion.-But, as it is of much importance to have this fact afcertained with precifion, it furely merits the fpecial attention of thofe who may have it in their power to nrufecute experiments of this fort.-The reafons that induce me to think that this might probably be the cafe, are as follow.

We have already feen, p. 136. that fome animals of one genus require a greater quantity of food than thofe of another genus, although of an equal fize: From which we may be led at leaft to enquire, if this may

## 176 DISQUISITIONS

not on fome occafions happen to be the cafe with regard to different varieties of the fame fpecies.-Sone horfes will thrive upon hardcr fare than others ; and fome kinds of cows are more eafily kept up in winter than others ; which would feem in fome meafure to corroborate this conjecture.

And, that fomething of this kind does actually take place with regard to the different varieties of dogs, feems to be in general al-lowed;-as I never heard it difputed by thofe who had attended to this circumfiance, as to this clafs of animals, that that particular breed of dogs called pointers, require a much. larger proportion of fond to keep them properly than grey-hounds do ; and that maftiffs take fill lefs food, in proportion to their fize, than grey-hounds *.-I would be far; how-

* This obfervation feems to be confirmed by the experiments of Mr Arthur Young, who finds that. fone kinds of cattle require one third of their weight per day to feed them, and others only one fifth. Exp. Agr. Vol. II. article Cattle.


## ON AGRICULTURE.

however, from afferting thefe as undoubted facts;-but popular opinions have for the moft part fome foundation in truth; and, therefore, deferve to be confuted by experience, or undifputable arguments, before they are fairly rejected.

If this difficulty were folved, it would enable us to devife proper experiments for determining another that has been often propofed and debated with much warmth, altho' it can admit of no final folution till this previous doubt be difcuffed, viz. Whether it is moft profitable for the farmer to rear animals of a large breed, or fuch as are fmaller: That is to fay, Whether a large breed of fheep or cattle require food of a better quality, or in greater quantity, in proportion to their fize, than fuch as are fmaller: Or, in other words, Whether the fame field of grafs would rear a greater weight of beef or mutton, if it were depaftured with a breed of large, or another of fmall cattle or fheep.
Vol. II.
Z
A large

## 178 DISQUISITIONS

A large animal is to beautiful to look at, and conveys fuch an idea of plenty and luxuriance to the imagination, as is apt to catch the fancy, and impofe upon the judgment fo muck, as not to allow us to attend to all the circumftances that might produce fome effect, with that cautious circumfpection that is neceffary in oeconomical difquifitions of this fort. Hence, it has ufually happened, that thofe improving farmers who have endeavoured to better the breed of thefe two ufeful kinds of animals in any one diftrict, bave attempted to do it, by introducing a larger inftead of a fmaller kind: Which circumflance alone they have always confidered as a capital improvement.-But, it has as generally happened, that the bulk of the inhabitants in every country, imagining that large animals of any fort require a greater quantity of food, in proportion to their bulk, than fmaller ones, as well as a more careful management, have always looked upon thefe
attempts to introduce a larger breed among them, rather as hurtful than bencficial ; and have, therefore, oppofed fuch innovations with all their might.-Now, if it fhou!d be found, upon a proper examination, that fome varieties, either of the ox or fheep, require a greater or fmaller proportion of food than fome other varieties of thefe do; it would be poffible that each of thefe two oppolite opinions might, in difierent circunftances, be juft. Fur, it might fo happen that, of two varieties that hould be compared with one another in one corner, the fmalleft might be the moft hardy breed, and that which required leaft food in proportion to its fize, while, in another diftrict, where the fame experiment fhould chance to be tried, the largeft of the two might poffefs thefe valuable qualities in a more eminent degree. So that, till the firft difficulty is finally determined, we can draw no general conclulion from

## 180 DISQUISITIONS

any particular experiments that might be made with a view to elucidate the fecond.

The above catalogue comprehends almoft all the particulars that occur to me as contributing to occafion any variation between the different races or breeds of fheep.-And, if it be confidered that not only each of the oppofite qualities above enumerated, may be poffeffed by different breeds in all the intermediate ftages between the one extreme and the other ; but alfo, that any one or more of the other peculiarities may be blended with thefe in all poffible proportions, we will eafily perceive that the varieties produced by this means may be almoft infinite; -fo that it is perhaps impoffible to form any adequate idea of the improvements that might be made in this particular branch of rural oeconomics; fhould the general attention be properly directed towards it, and the judicious efforts of individuals be long enough continued.-But, as many opinions prevail

## UN AGRICULTURE. 18!

on this fubject that feem to have been derived from the limited obfervations of private individuals, who have not had an opportunity of being better informed, that very much tend to difcourage the attempts that might be made towards improvement in this refeect ; it may not perhaps be improper, before we leave this head, to examine, with fome degree of attention, a few of thefe opinions that may firf occur.

It feems to be an opinion rather too univerfally prevalent, that that breed of animals which is found in any one diffrict, is more peculiarly adapted to the nature of the climate and other circumftances relating thereto, than any other that could be introduced into it ; and that, of confequence, any attempts that may be made towards any improvement in this refpect,' will not be attended with the expected fuccefs.-But, although it hould be allowed, that the beneficent Creator of this univerfe, hath in general provided eve-

## 182 DISQUISITIONS

ry country with thefe productions, whether of the animal or vegetable kingdom, that are moft effentially neceffary to the exiftence of the inhabitants thereof; yet, as daily experience proves, beyond a poffibility of doubt, that peculiar animals, as well as vegetables, are fometimes found in one country, and not in another, which is exactly fimilar to it in every refpect, in which thefe animals or vegetables do thrive when tranfplanted to it , as well as in their native country; it would feem that this partial deficiency had been wifely fo ordained to ferve as a fpur to human ingenuity and induftry,-as a moft powerful mean of promoting that focial intercourfe between different nations, which bath fuch a direct tendency to correct local prejudices, and humanize the foul, rather than to reprefs thofe vigorous exertions of the mental powers in which the principal happinefs of man fo evidently confifts. And the fuccefs that has attended many at-

## ON AGRICULTURE.

atempts of this kind, and the benefits that refult from thence to fociety in general, fufficiently confirm the obfervation. - The filkworm was long confined to a particular diArict of Afia alone, although it has been reared for hundreds of years paft to as great perfection in many parts of Europe, as in its original native country.-Pears, cherries, peaches, apricots, and all the other fine fruits of our gardens, are natives of other diftant countries, and were utterly unknown, not only to our anceftors in Britain, but to all European nations:-Even cabbages, coleworts, and colliflowers, with almoft all the numerous train of garden-roots and pot-herbs, were only of late introduced into Britain; where they are now reared in greater perfection than on any other part of the globe.Horfes, cows, and heeep, were not known in America before the Europeans fettled there;and peaches, which now grow wild in every corner, and flourifh with a luxuriance unknown

## 184 DISQUISITIONS

in every other country, were only introduced into thefe regions by the firft fettlers from hence :-And it is but of yefterday that the firf handful of rice was accidentally brought into Carolina; where it has fince profpered fo exceedingly, as to enable the inhabitants of that country to fupply almoft all the markets of Europe and the Weft Indies with that ufeful grain.- In fhort, the benefits that fociety hath reaped from judiciouily tranfporting the animals or vegetables of one country into another that might ftand in need of them, are fo many and great, as might fill whole volumes barely to enumerate; and ought to ferve as a ftrong incitement to us to attempt fuch farther improvements in this refpect, as well informed reafon may point out as ufeful. - It likewife happens to be too univerfally believed, that the peculiar qualities of any breed of any domeftic animals that may have continued long in any one diftrict, are chiefly to be attributed to the nature of the pafture,

## ON AGRICULTURE: $18{ }^{5}$

fture, or fome other peculiarities of the foil or climate of that diffrict, and not to any difference in the primitive qualities of the original breed of animals. -Thus, an in'abitant of Lincolnhire fondly imagines, that the finenefs of the wool that his fheep produces, is owing to the peculiar temperature of the air which that county enjoys, or the nature of the pafture that there abounds. - A native of Cornwall as fincerely believes that the very coarfe fleeces that his flocks afford, are to be attributed to fimilar caufes: In which opinion, each of them is ftrongly confirmed by obferving, that, if any fheep are introduced into either of thefe counties from any other diftrict, that carry wool of a different quality from that of their own, their progeny, in a fhort time, lofe all thofe original marks of diftinction, and can no longer be perceived to differ in any refpect from their own original breed. From which they, with feeming good reafon, naturally conclude, that

[^13]
## 186 DIS QUISITIONS

it is in vain for them, in the one cafe, to hope to improve the breed of the country; and that it is equally foolifh, in the other cafe, to give themlelves any uneafinefs left theirs fhould degenerate ; feeing the paftures or clirate of each county will quickly bring any ftrange breed of fheep to a perfect equality with their own. And thus each party fits down contented with his own flock, thinking that it is out of his power to make it better or worfe than it happens to be at the beginning.

I do not, however, know a more fallacious experiment than this, nor one that is attended with more pernicious confequences to the public ; and, therefore, it deferves to be exammed with the mof fcrupulous attentión.

The fact is undoubtedly true ; but the inference that has been drawn from it is probably extremely erroneous. As there feems to be the ftrongeft reafon to believe, that the

## ON AGRICULTURE. 187

change produced upon the progeny of thefe frange fheep, is to be entrely attributed to the mixture of the blood of thele with the native fheep of the country, and perhaps not at all to the influence either of tine foil or climate.-For, as it is next to impoffible to keep a few theep dininct by themfelves in any country during the ruting-feafon, it is not to be doubtcd, but that the lambs produced by this promifcuous copulation will participate of the nature, buth of the father and mother. And, as this mongrel breed likewife intercopulate in their turn with the native flheep of the country around them, their defcendants more nearly approximate to the nature of thefe ; and the progeny of thefe coming fill nearer and more near to the native fheep of the country in a geometrical progreffion, it muft neceflarily happen, that, in a fhort time, the qualities that diitinguifhed thefe frange fheep at firth, being fo much divided among their defeendants, become al-
together imperceptible to the fenfes.-In the fane manner, a drop of milk, mixed with an equal portion of water, becomes fenfibly diluted; and, it that compound is mixed with a larger quantity of water, it becomes ftill more and more colourlefs; and, if the fame opcration be repeated feveral times, the fingle drop of milk difperfed through a whole bucket of water, feems to be totally annihilated, and does not fenfibly diminifh the tranfparency of that limpid fluid: Although there is no doubt but that the milk is fill there prefent, and is no farther altered than by being divided into fuch minute parts as to elude our fenfes.

That the change produced upon the defcendants of thefe ftrange fheep is to be attributed to the caufe above mentioned, and not to the influence of the paffure or climate, feems highly probable from this circumfance, that we frequently meet with difinct breeds of fheep in two neighbouring diftricts,

## ON AGRICULTURE. 189

diffriçs, that vary very little from one another, either with refpect to climate or paftures; as is the cafe with the neighbouring counties of Lincoln and Norfolk; -each of which hath poffeffed, for hundreds of years paft, their own particular breed of fheep, that are very cafily diftinguifhable from one another ; thefe being more effectually kept from intermingling with one another than can ufually happen in two neighoouring counties, by the fens and the wafh that feparate them.

But what proves beyond a poflibility of doubt, that thefe changes are not to be attributed either to the foil or climate, but merely to the interminture of blood, is, that the original fheep that come from one diffrict into another, may remain there as long as you incline, without undergoing any change ; the alteration bsing only obferved to take place with regard to their defcendants.

It is probable that any one of the diftinguifhing properties above enumerated, may
be united with any other of thefe in the fame animal in any proportion. Nor does it appear that we are as jet poffeffed of any facts that flould induce us to believe that any two of thefe qualities are more ufually connected with one another than any other two or more of them; although popular prejudice has, on fome occafions, fuppoled that fome of thefe are more naturaliy connected with one another than they are with fome of the other qualities.- Thus, many are difpoféd to conneci, in their own munds, the rdea of finenels of quality of the wool, with fmallnefs of fize in the animal ; although it does not appear that we are polfenied of tacts fufficient to confirm their conjecture. - I he theep of Liucolnthire and Romney-marfh are among the largeft in England; and carry muih ther wool than thole of Derbyfhire and Northumberland, which are of a much fmalle; iize. -Ntuher are we to conclude, that largeneis of inze neceliarily produces

## ON AGRICULTURE. igr

fine wool. For the Tees-water fheep are as large as any of thefe, and afford a wool of a very coarfe quality.

Others are difyofed to imagine, that the length of the wool is, in fome meafure, connected with the fize of the flheep; thinking that fmall fheep have always fhorter wool than thofe that are larger.-But, neither is this confirmed by experience - The Dorfetfhire fheep, which yield fhort carding wool, have a much larger body than a fmall breed of black-faced theep in the fonth of Scotland, that carry wo almoft as lorig as any in Lingland;-anl the fheep that produce the fineit flort Segovian wool in Spain, I am affured, from grond authority, are nearly of as large a fize as the beft breed of theep in Lincolnfine.- The laft named theep afford a proof that the largenefs of fize does not obftruct the length of the wool ; although the Tees-water fheep, which are

## 192 DISQUISITIONS

much larger, do not produce wool of near fucti length of ftaple as thefe do.

Others again are more difpofed to think, that finenefs of ftaple is in a great meafure connected with the fhortnefs thereof.-But neither do we here meet with the facts neceffary to confirm their hypothefis.-Lincolnfhire wool is much longer than that of Durham, Derbyfhire, or Cornwall, and is at the fame time of a much finer ftaple.-The longeft wool upon the fame fleece is indeed ufually the coarfett part of it; from whence, in all probability, this opinion has been derived.

Others think, that finenefs of wool is connected with delicacy of conftitution in the animal :-But this we have no reafon to imagine from experience. For we do not find that the fine wooled fheep of Shrophire, Somerfet, Hamphire, Kent, Lincoln, or Surrey, are more tenderly treatei, or fubject to more accidents, than the other coarfer wooled fheep in the kingdom. And, if I might

## ON AGRICULTURE. 193

venture to fpeak from my own private experience, I could fafely affirm, that, after having kept in the fame flock for fome years, feveral diftinct breeds of fheep, fume of which yielded much coarfer wool than others, it has fo happened, that the fineft wooled fheep have been at all feafons in the beit or-der.-From which, however, 1 would by no means infer, that this is always the cafe. As I make no doubt but that thefe two qualities, finenefs of wool, and delicacy of conftitution, may be fometimes united in the fame breed, as well as any other two qualities.

Others think, that thofe fheep that carry fine wool have neceffarily a thinner fleece, and confequently lefs wool in proportion to their fize, than fuch as yield coarfer wool.-But neither have I met with any facts that would induce me to believe that this is always the cafe.-The fheep in my own flock, which have the fineft wool, yield likewife the moft Vol. II. B b weighty

## 194. DISQUISITIONS

weighty fleeces in proportion to their fize, in the ratio at leaft of three to two.

I might go on and enumerate feveral other qualities that have, with as little reafon as the above, been fuppofed to be neceffarily connected with one another ; but, to avoid prolixity, I dceline going any farther in this inveftigation at prefent; hoping I fhall not be accufed of precipitancy, if, from the above examples, I fhould infer,-that we have much reafon to think that fometimes one or more of thefe diftinguilhing qualities may be found united with fome other of thefe in one particular breed of fheep; while thefe fame qualities may be united with fome other diAtinguifhing peculiarities in fome other breed. And, as this may be varied almoft to infinity, it ought to put us much upon our guard againft drawing general conclufions from any particular experiments.

It would feem likewife that we might naturally infer from the above induction, -

## ON AGRICULTURE. 195

That, feeing there may be fuch an infinite diverfity in this refpect, no one neecis ever to defpair of being able to improve his own particular breed, fo long as it is not poffeffed of all the valuable qualities that he would wifh for. As it is pofible that he may meet with another breed that poffeffes thefe qualities he wants, or may get them communicated to his own, by properly croffing them with others: And that, therefore, inftead of fitting down in liftlefs indolenice, trufing entirely to providence for the meliorating his flock, he may have his eyes always open to mark every advantage that fortune may throw in his way, and his reafoning faculty alive and active, fo as to diftinguifh with accuracy how far any propofed alteration may be intended with any eliential improvement, or the reverfe.-If the Cornifh farmer, and others who like himfelf are poffeffed of a breed of cheep yielding very coarfe wool, or fuch as is mixed with fitchel bair, (kemps), inftead

## 196 DISQUISITIONS

inftead of fitting down contented with theie as the beft that his fituation would admit of, had, with a difcerning attention, fudied to better his breed, he might have reaped from thence, long ere now, fome very effential benefits *.

But if, from the above induction, we have room to hope for high degrees of improvement, we likewife from thence fee great reafon to induce us to proceed in our attempts of this fort with the moft cautious circumfpestion. Becaufe, if we do not atattend to all the collateral qualities, if I may fo exprefs myfelf, that any particular breed of fheep may poffefs, united with that particular one we wifh to obtain, it may fo happen that, for the fake of that one eftimable quality, we may facrifice feveral others of much

* I have been informed, and have good reafon to believe, that the Cornifh hair, as it bas been ufually called, has been fomewhat improved of late, by an attention to improve their breed of theep.


## ON AGRICULTURE.

greater value *.-But, if we have all thefe important objects in view, and beftow upon each its proper degree of attention, it is impoffible but our attempts mult be attended with fuccefs $\dagger$. And, as nothing could fo much

* Thofe firited farmers who with to improve the quality of their wool, by introducing fine fheep from other countries, ought to be on their guard, left they thus introduce difeafes into their flocks that are not eafily eradicated.-Of late, an alarming difeafe has made its appearance among the fheep in Lincoln. fhire,-improperly called the rickets.-It is not infectious by contact-but runs in the blood, and feems to be always hereditary.-It never fails to be fatal to all the fheep that are affected by it, as no fort of cure has yet been difcovered for it.
+ The very 'great improvements that have been made upon the breed of horfes in Britain, ought to ericourage us to hope that, with an equal degree of attention, we might be able to make a ftill higher improvement on the nature of our theep; as the climate is more favourable to this animal than the horfe.


## 918 DISQUISITIONS

much tend to facilitate any attempt for an improvement of this fort, as an exact enumeration of all the particular breeds of theep that can be found in this or any other country, with a feecial defrription of all the diftinguifhing peculiarities of each, it is very much to be wifhed that fuch a thing could be accomplifhed.

Goats are in general much lefs efteemed than fheep. Yet, as thefe may be properly kept in fome fituations where no other animal could live fo well, it might be alfo of ufe to have a fecial enumeration of the various breeds of this fpecies of animals, with a particular enumeration of the peculiar qualities of each.-On the mountain called Sierra de Strella, near Almeida, in the province of Beira in Portugal, I have been affured, that there is a breed of large fine goats, remarkable for yielding a very great quantity of milk;-a gallon, or a gallon and a half Englifh, (two or three pints Scots,) per

## on agriculture.

day.-Thefe would probably be of great ufe for being taken into fhips for long voyages, were they introduced into Britain.

Whether the goat of Angora that affords the fine filky hair called Mo-hair, be only a variety of the common goat, as Dr Hafslequift imagines, or a diftinct fpecies by itfelf, feems not as yet to have been afcertained with certainty.-But of this, and fome others of the fame clafs of animals, I thall have occafion to fpeak hereafter.

The peculiar properties of the different breeds of Hogs are as little known as of the other domeftic animals; and, therefore, deferve to be enquired into.-The fmall Chinefe hog is vaftly different from the large Englifh breed in fize and appearance.-But we have as yet no accurate experiments on which we can with certainty rely for afcertaining the peculiar qualities either of thefe or of the different breeds known in Europe.

XXXV.

## 200 DISQUISITIONS

## XXXV.

It is in general believed, that old paftures are much more valuable than new.-Is this really the cafe ?-If it is,-To what caufes ought this to be afcribed ?-or, Is there any means of obviating this inconvenience? What are they?


That fome old paftures may be found which afford a greater abundance of excellent food for quadrupeds than any that are new, is a fact fo univerfally acknowledged, as hardly to admit of a difpute;-but there is as little room to doubt that the opinion which in many places fo much prevails, that every pafture field that is old, is neceffarily better and more profitable to the community

## ON AGRICULTURE. 201

than if it were ploughed up and again judicioully laid down to grafs, with the fyftem of farming that has been engrafted upon it, of abfolutely refricting the poffeflors of fuch fields in any cafe from ploughing them up, has been attended with very pernicious confequences. It is, therefore, of much importance that the falfe principles upon which this opinion is founded fhould be expofed, and the erroneous tenets that have been adopted in confequence thereof be exploded.
It is but about a hundred years fince the practice of fowing any kind of grafs-feeds was firft introduced into Britain. And as, before that period, every field, when allowed to remain unploughed, became in time covered with fuch graffes as chanced to have their feeds or roots in the field, without any effort of the farmer ; thefe were called natural graffes, in oppofition to thofe that have been fince that time propagated by fowing; which have been called artificial graffes.-

$$
\text { Vol. II. } \mathrm{Cc} \text { And, }
$$

## 202 DISQUISITIONS

And, although thefe laft are in many cafes indigenous plants, and as much natives of the foil as any others ; yet this inaccurate diftinction fill prevails, and along with it an opinion, that, as thofe plants that are found to fpring up fpontaneoufly in the foil are evidently better adapted to it than thofe that are thus, as they imagine, contrary to the intention of nature, forced upon it; fo, of confequence, it is better to allow thefe quietly to eftablifh themfelves, than to force them to give way to ftrangers.

This mode of reafoning has probably induced many to imagine, that every attempt to improve our paftures, by fowing what they call artificial grafs-feeds, will be without fuccefs :-In which opinion they are farther confirmed by remarking, that thofe fields that have been attempted to be laid out for pafture, and have been fowed with the feeds of thefe artificial grafies, have hardly in aliy cafe produced a pile fo clofe or fine

## ON AGRICULTURE. 203

as what is frequently remarked in thofe old paflures which bountiful nature hath clothed with her moft valuable robe.

It will not, however, be alledged, that our fields, if left to themfelves, will furnihh fuch abundant crops of cutting-grafs or valuable hay, as may with certainty be obtained from them by cultivating fome of thefe artificial graffes; fo that we have the fulleft proof that nature may in this cafe be improved upon. And, although it is certain that none of the grafies that have been hitherto cultivated by the farmer, are of the moft proper kind for pafturage ; yet there is little reafon to doubt, but that many of the moft valuable kinds for this purpofe would admit of being cultivated with the fame cafe as fome of thofe are with which we are well acquainted, if they were properly feparated from others, and cultivated with equal care.

But, fo long as we fhall remain ignorant of the peculiar qualities of each kind of
grafs,

204 DISQUISITIONS
grafs, fo as not to be able to diftinguifh the good from the bad, it is not furprifing, that we flould remain firmly perfuaded that nature alone can provide valuable paftures, and that age is fo effentially neceffary for bringing them to their ultimate perfection.-Frr, if we allow our fields to remain uncultivated, without having fowed them with any kind of grafs-feeds, it muft ever happen, that the feeds of fuch graffes as are brought by the wind or otherwife from the neighbouring fields, will there take root, and in time eftablifh themfelves.-And, as it may fometimes happen, that fome of the moft valuable paflure grafics may there abound, the field, in thefe cafes, will become filled with their feeds, and in due time may afford the moft valuable pafture. But, if bad kinds of graffes fhould abound in the neighbourhood more than the good, the field will as naturally become filled with the feeds of thefe ufelefs plants.
-And,

## ON AGRICULTURE. 205

-And, as a number of thefe are hardy and abiding plants, if the field is once filled with them, the pafture will be of confequence always of little value, if it thould be allowed to remain undifturbed for any length of time.

Thus we fee that the only difference between natural and artificial graffes is, that, in the laft cafe, the feeds are fown in fuch quantities by the hufbandman, and fo properly difpofed for vegetating, that they come up at once in fuch abundance, as to fill the whole field entirely, without allowing room for other graffes to fpring up in any confiderable proportion among them ;-whereas, in the firf, the feeds are only flowly and fcantily brought by the winds, and expofed unprotected to all the viciffitudes of weather; fo that it is long before the field becomes fully ftocked with them, and muft at laft be filled with fuch forts as may be the moft hardy that chance to be in the neighbourhood, whether they be good or bad.

206 DISQUISITIONS
And as in thefe circumftances the roots of fhort-lived grafs, fuch as couch-grafs, -knot-grafs, - narrow-leaved forrel,-wild-mint,-and others of that fort, that are ufually found in loofe cultivated ground, being allowed to fpread without interruption; and as they have, in this cafe, no other plants to contend with, they advance for a year or two after the field is laid into grafs with the greateft luxuriance; fo that the firft two or three crops of grafs on fuch fields confift almoft entirely of thefe, together with fuch annual weeds as fpring up in fuch uncultivated fields. And it is only after thefe plants gradually die away that the weaker and more valuable peren ial graffes begin to eftablifh themfelves, and the pafture becomes gradually better, if circumfances fhould have concurred to eftablifh the feeds of thefe valuable graffes in that field.

Thus

## ON AGRICULTURE. 207

Thus we difcover the reafon why natural paftures never can be fo good when they are new as they may become afterwards. -Whether the fame objections lie againft artificial paltures is not fo certain.

The above will be acknowledged to be a fair and genuine account of the eftablifhment and progrefs of a field of natural grafs; and well demands the ferious attention of the reader.-Confider, I befeech ye, what are the numerous circumftances that muft accidentally concur together before it is poffible to expect a very fine field of pafturegrafs, if left to nature, and then tell me, what is the chance that any one has to expect that all thefe fhould concur to produce their full effect in any one field whatever.There mult be no roots of bad graffes, nor fceds of robuft annuals in the foil when it is left out from tillage.-The leeds of the moft valuable kinds of graffes mult be in the neighbourhood in fuch abundance as to fill

208 DISQUISITIONS
the whole field fufficiently at once. Nor is this all.-For as there are no doubt a confiderable variety of valuable kinds of grafs, fome of which are naturally fitted to grow to perfection on one kind of foil, or upon that foil when in certain circumftances, while others would thrive beft upon another foil, or upon that foil only in certain peculiar circumftances; it muft fo happen, that thefe very plants that are beft adapted to the foil in the ftate that it may be in at the time, fhould be found in abundance in the neighbourhood of the field.-Neither mult there be found near that any fort of robuft quickgrowing plant, the feeds of which, by being blown upon that field, might fuddenly rufh up and fuffocate, in their infancy, thefe tender and valuable plants.-Nor muft there be there found any bad kinds of grafs, that, by being eftablifhed along with the good in any proportion, might tend to diminifh the value of the pafture.-Now, let any one re-

## ON A GRICULTURE. 209

flect on the infinite diverfity thefe few particulars may admit of, and how utterly impoffible it is that all the favourable circumflances, without any of thofe that are unfavourable, fhould concur in any one cafe, and he will acknowledge, that thofe who found their hope of obtaining the moft valuable paftures only upon the fortuitous concurrence of all thefe circumftances, or who imagine that every pafture that is old muft, on that account, of neceffity be good, act in direct contradiction to the plaineft dictates of reafon and common fenfe.---For, although it fhould be allowed, that the grafles hitherto cultivated are not of the moft proper fort for forming good paftures, and that, therefore, on fome occafions much better natural paftures may be met with than could be formed by means of any of thefe, yet it by no means follows from thence, that, if the farmer were perfectly acquainted with the value and diftinguifhing qualities of

[^14]each kind of natural grafs, and knew the foil and culture that beft agreed with it, 一 the moft proper manner of rearing it, and every other particular relating to the œeconomy thereof, he might not perhaps have it in his power to form artificial paflures as much excelling the natural as thefe laft at prefent ufually exceed the former.Becaufe, were he endowed with the knowledge above fuppofed, he could at once fill his foil with the feeds of thofe valuable graffes that he knew were beft adapted to it, and thus effectually exclude the admiffion of every ufelefs plant or pernicious kind of grafs that might be brought from the neighbouring fields by the wind, or other accidental caufes *.

Thus

* I cannot, on this occafion, omit taking notice of a circumftance that produces many difagreeable confequences, and therefore deferves a more particular degree of attention than it has hitherto obtained among modern improvers, viz. an inattention to the nature of the plants that grow in the margin of
ploughed

Thus it appears that the very beft foils, if allowed to run into natural grais, may,
from
ploughed fields, and other wafte corners of the farm. Thefe places are often filled with docks-ragwort-thitles-and other ufelefs or pernicious plants, which are allowed to remain undifturbed till the feeds are brought to perfection, and difperfed by the wind through every corner of the farm, where they fpring up in abundance, to the infinite prejudice of every ufeful crop, and the ruin of the farmer, whofe attempts to clean and enrich his fields are thus perpetually fruftrated; for the richer and cleaner his ground is, it is the fitter for rearing thefe pernicious weeds with greater luxuriance. Every man, therefore, who hopes to be benefited by his labours, ought to be peculiarly attentive to fee that every bad plant be cut down before it comes to flower, in every part of his farm.-One thiftle-or ragweed, that efcapes in a neglected corner, may produce feeds enough to ftock a whole field; and the feeds are fo light, that they are difperfed to an amazing diftance around; fo that it is of the utmoft confequence that none of them efcape.

This

## 212 DISQUISITIONS

from accidental caufes, bccome ftocked with a variety of bad and unprofitable plants, fo

This is a fort of attention that no man ought to neglect: -But the farmer, who wifhes to reap the full value of his grounds, may go one ftep farther, and make thefe borders of his fields prove beneficial, inftead of hurtful. With this view, he ought to dig, manure, and lay perfectly level the borders round all his inclofures, and fow it down with proper grafs-feeds once for all. If it is made fmooth, it will ferve for a proper and agreeable walk;-if it is made rich, the grafs will become fo luxuriant as to admit of being cut by the fcythe while the field is in corn ;-and, if it is filled with proper kinds of grafs, it may help to fock his fields with valuable plants, inftead of pernicious weeds.

To make the farmer underfand the full import of this laft hint, it is neceffary he fhould be informed, that there are many valuable plants and graffes whofe feeds cannot be faved without fome trouble, that might be readily diffeminated through the fields if the borders were filled with thefe.-Of this fort is the foft grafs, (Hulcus lanatus) already taken notice of-and the yarrow plant ; whofe feeds may indeed
as to remain for ever a coarfe and difagreeable pafture. In which cafe an abfolute reftriction from ploughing, and thus giving it, at leaft, another chance of being focked with better plants, or producing other more profitable crops, muft be confidered as an effential detriment to the public.

But this may be looked upon as a favourable cafe, in comparifon of many others that daily occur, from an injudicious attachment
be collected by hand, but which would be more eafily diffeminated by the wind, if allowed to ripen in the borders-for it is as light and chaffy as the ragwort feeds.-If thefe were allowed to ripen and fhed their feeds that feafon that the field was to be laid out for grafs, it is not to be doubted but many of the plants would fpring up in the fields while under pafture.

There are many other plants whofe feeds can hardly be at all collected by the hand in fufficient quantities, that might, on many occafions, be planted in our fields by this means, if duly attended to.

## 214 <br> DISQUISITIONS

tachment to this erroneous principle.-For, although it is ufually admitted as an indifputable axiom in agriculture, that, fo long as ground remains in pafture-grafs, it is always in an improving ftate,-the foil neceffarily becoming richer and richer every year ; which is not fuppofed to be, in general, the cafe with regard to ploughed grounds; it is therefore inferred, that thofe who abfolutely prohibit the converting any of their grafs-grounds into tillage, act a wife and patriotic part ; in fo far, at leaft, as that they neceffarily tranfmit to their pofterity a fubject richer and more valuable than they received.---Yet, I imaginc, there will be found much reafon to apprehend, that the truth of the axiom may be juitly difputed ; and that the inference that has been drawn from it may be erroneous.

That a foil, which is naturally fertile and in good order, may be meliorated by being allowed to remain long in pafture, if it be

## ON AGRICULTURE. 215

ftocked with valuable kinds of graffes, will be readily allowed. But, if it is naturally unfertile, or difpofed to produce feveral kinds of bad and unprofitable plants, infiead of becoming richer, by remaining long in grafs, I am well fatisfied, from numberlefs obfervations, that, in many cafes, it gradually grows worfe than at firf, and not only affords lefs food for animals than at fome former period, but even becomes lefs fitted for producing abundant crops of grain at any time to come, than it would have been if it had been fooner converted into corn ground.

Thofe who are difpofed to be flartled at the feeming novelty of this opinion, will pleafe to recollect, that, if ground muft ineceffarily be improved, by being allowed to remain in grafs, without any regard to the ftate that it might be in at the time that it was firft allowed to remain undifturbed by the plough, it would of neceffity follow,

## 216 DISQUISITIONS

that all waftes, commons, and other barren patches of ground that have, ever fince the creation, been allowed to produce the plants that naturally fpring up upon them, muft be conflantly improving, and becoming gradually richer and richer every day.A circumftance that, I believe, no man in his fober fenfes will take upon him ferioully to affirm.

But that thefe, in many cafes, not only do not improve, but actually grow worfe and worfe, if certain plants are allowed to grow upon them, feems to be pretty evident from the prefent ftate of many parts of Scotland, that were deferted about the beginning of this century, in confequence of a fevere famine that then prevailed in the land, and have been allowed to remain uncultivated ever fince; in confequence of which they have become gradually covered with heath, and not only afford very little grafs for pafture, but have become in a great meafure

## ON AGRICULTURE.

meafure unfit for bearing corn of any fort. -For, wherever heath abounds, there is generated, by the rotting of the leaves and roots of this plant, a peculiar kind of black earth, that is not only of itfelf fteril, but has alfo a powerful tendency to render any foil with which it may be mixed unfertile; infomuch, that the molt effectual way to improve ground upon which this plant has grown, is to bury that earth entirely by trenching, which, on many other occafions, would be rather hurtful than beneficial *.-

Vol. II.
E
Now,

* The reader is defired to attend to this diftinc-tion.-If he is an inhabitant of a rich corn country, he will be convinced, from experience, that trenching corn-ground is in general hurtful.-If he lives in a barren moorifh country, he will as naturally be inclined to believe that trenching is almoft in all cafes a capital improvement. - Ought not this to teach farmers, who have been confined to one diftrict, to be cautious how they criticife, with contemptuous afpe. rity, the general conduct of thofe of another diftrict,
pof-


## 218 DISQUISITIONS

Now, as it feems to be pretty certain that this plant naturally tends to deteriorate the foil
poffefling a foil of a different nature, or in a different ftate from their own? I hardly know a more helplefs creature, or one who would deferve more to be pitied, than a mere practical farmer, who fhould move from a rich highly inproved foil, in a good climate, to poffefs a farm in an unimproved country, where the foil and climate were naturally bad, and mantures without his reach.-If this laft obfervation be well founded, ought it not to make us entertain a doubt, if the praftice lately introduced into fome of the unimproved parts of Scotland, of gentlemen iending their fons to the moft improved counties in England, to learn the practice of agriculture, will be attended with all the beneficial cnifequences that are at firft cxpected to arife from it? - In an unimproved country, a farmer has numberlefs difficulties to encounter that are not $k$ own or dreamed of in one where agriculture ha: tien lung practifed with fuccefs. $A$ nd is it in ue lap of eale, and in the midft of tabundance, that une luarns beft 10 luffer hardhips with furtitude, and overcome difficulties by perfeverance? Is it within the walls of a garrifon that a general may beft learn the art of war? or, is it not

## ON AGRICULTURE. 219

foil upon which it grows, What proof have we that there is no other plant that may be
pur-
rather in the field, where dangers furround hi:m on every hand, while oppofed by a vigitant and active commander, that he learns that much prized art of deftruction? -It is nearly the fame with a farmer in an unimproved country.-He is furrounded with fo many difficulties-meets with fuch powerful interruptions at every ftep-and nuft proceed fo flowly and cautioufly in all his operations, as would totally overcome the fpirit of one who had been accuftomed to live in a happier fituation.-If one hopes to practife farming in thefe circumftances, with the fimalieft profpect of fuccefs, he muft not only be poffeffed of a fagacious penetration in diftinguifhing with precifion the nature of the different foils he may meet with, an.i the crops that each of thefe will beft carry, but a ondity of judgment, and an unbidiled impart ality of mind, that may enable him to vary his practice fo as to fuit the nature of that foil, and make it produce periaps the only crop that it is fitted to rear :- $A$ fpecies of knowledge that muft be felf-taught-as neither the experience of his anceftors-his neighbours-uor the beft farmers in another fituation, can avail him any thing.

## 220 <br> DISQUISITIONS

poffefled of a fimilar deftructive quality ?
-And, as it is found, that, in many parts
thing.--IIe mụt likewife be poffeffed of a coolnefs of temper that is not apt to be ftartled at meeting with unforcfeen obftructions, and an obftinate induftry that perfifts till thefe are overcome, however great and numerous they may be-a verfatility of genius, fitted to adapt itfelf at once to the circumftances that may occur, fo as to feize every advantage that fortune may throw in his way-a patient forbearance, and vigilant forefight, that may perceive difficulties at a diftance, fo as to guard againft them, before they come to prefs with irrefiftible power ;-and a moderation in his defires, that can be contented with little on all occafions.

With all there qualities, a man, in many fituations, may be reckoned fortunate, if, after a long life fpent in the moft vigorous exertions, and perfevering induftry, he can bring his fields into fuch order, as barely to admit of beginning to introduce fome of thofe modes of culture that were fully eftablifhed in the improved diftrict, which was propofed as a model to him in his early years. Is it proper to fend a young man who has fuch a rugged fcene to encounter, to

## ON A GRICULTURE.

of the country where the foil is naturally unfertile, the grafs, in a few years atter the field
the finooth and fertile fields of plenty ?-Is it fit to infpire his youthful mind with a tafte of thofe fweets that he is doomed never to enjoy ?-Is it wife to fend one to learn to overcome difficulties, to a place where none of thefe difficulties ever occur? - Is not fuch a plan apt to infpire the youthful mind with a vain and prefumptuous confidence of fuccefs, that ger of making it engage in chimerical plans of improvement that can never be realifed-which end in difappointment and chagrin-perhaps in utter ruin and mifery ?

I have becn induced to delineate this faithful picture, from having feen it too fatally realifed in more inflances than one; -and from having obferved that fome writers of late have exerted themfelves to the utmoft, to endeavour to promote fuch chimerical projeCts-It is painful to fee individuals hurt by improper ideas getting poffeffion of their mind-but it is fill more painful to fee a whole nation labouring under inconveniencies that are produced by this means, and not endeavour to remove them.-Thou-
field has been allowed to remain untilled, becomes gradually more fcanty than it was ;
and
fands in Scotland are at this moment groaning in mifery, in a great meafure from this caufe.

Thofe who have been accuftomed to live in the regions of plenty-of induftiy and knowledge-who have been ufed to fee abundant crops waving in luxuriance on their fields-who look with conteript on the unkilfulnefs, and laugh at what they deem the puny attempts at improvement of thofe who live in barren countries, will no doubt accufe me of prejudice, floould I give it as my opinion, that, with half the genius-inali the application and in luftryhalf the knowledge-hali the money-and one tenth of the time, a farmer who lives in a rich coun. try, already forward in culture, may bring all his fields into luch order as to carry onions, or any other garden-crop, betore one who, in certan circumftances, undertakes to improve barren and uncultivated ground, will be able to bring it to bear tolerable cror,s of any kind of corn or grafs. - Yet, if 1 can truft to ny own mcit att-ntive obfervation and experience, this is unduabtedly the cafe.

## ON AGRICULTURE.

and that the fields are not rendered more fit for producing corn, by being allowed to remain a long time in that fate after that period, it would feem that we have fufficient reafon to conclude, that thofe only who poffefs a foil naturally fertile, can expect that it will be meliorated merely by being allowed

Let it not, however, be imagined, that I mean to infinuate that a farmer can gain no advantage by travelling into a country where there are more improvements than in that where he refides.-Nothing can be farther from my intention.-I would only wifl to inculcate this ufeful maxim, that it migit with juitice be applied to all kinds of travelling, -That it is not the young and inexperienced who can be prozerly inftructed by this means-but thofe who have aircady made fome progrefs in thoie arts or fciences that they wifh to be inftructed in-whofe experience has taught them caution, and whofe habit of attention has enabled them to felect with judgment, and adopt with a wife difcrimination, fuch particulars only as they know can be applied to their nirn particulas purpofes-and rejecting the others as utelefs or pernicious.

## 224 DISQUISITIONS

to remain for a great length of time without culture ; and that thofe who poffefs paftures that are naturally very rich; or that do not abound with the moft valuable kinds of grafs; are not only guilty of great want of oeconomy with refpect to themfelves and families; but effentially hurt the intereft of the flate, by either neglecting to improve thefe fields by tillage themfelves,-or depriving others of the liberty of doing it.-Nor are thofe lefs excufable, who, poffeffing fields perhaps naturally of very great talue, fuffer them to be over-run with a moft deftructive vermine, that foon convert the fineft pafture into a moft defert wafte, and yet refufe to grant liberty to plough up thefe fields; which is the only certain and moft oeconomical way of totally clearing a field of ants, where the fituation does not admit of laying it totally under water till they be all defroyed*.
I.et

* Scotland is not in general fo much pentered with ants as England is; but, in fome placcs there, this


## ON AGRICULTURE. 225

Let us, therefore, inftead of contenting ourfelves on all occafions with fuch paftures
Vol. II.
Ff
aS
infect is fo exceedingly pernicious, as to prove a mott grievous peft to fociety ;-nor are the palliative miethods of eradicating thefe infects, ulually practiced by improving farmers, by any means efficacious.

Much ingenuity has been difplayed in inventing inftruments for cutting up the furface of the hills, and fmoothing the fields;-and they have in fome cafes been brought to fuch perfection!, as to effectuate this very well, at a moderate expence; but, after the farmer has fmoothed his field, and burnt the hills, and thus, as he imagines, effectually deftroyed all the vermine, and their eggs, he has the mortification to find that, in a very thort time, his field becomes uneven, and, before it is fufficiently flocked with grais, the fame operation needs to be repeated.

This operation, for many reaions, is ordered to be performed in winter, and early in the apring; for few perfons choofe, if pollible, to lufe the whole produce of the feafon, by doing it in fummer. It is likewife imagined that, by cutting up the hills dering the fevere weather in winter, the intenfonefs of the

## 226 DISQUISITIONS

as nature may afford, rather fudy to improve thble that are indifferent, by endeavouring
coid freczes thefe tender creatures to death ; on which account this is thought to be by far the moft propitious feafon.

But the experienced naturalift, who has ftudied the oeconomy of this little people knows that, at that feafon of the year, they have retired fo far below the furface, as to be in no danger of being difturbed by thefe operations; and have their houfes too well fecured, to be much incommoded by the removal of their hills, which at that time are of no fort of ufe to them.

A very few of them indeed may be fcorched by burning the hills, if that is long delayed in the fpring;-but, as this is an active animal, and can fuddenly retreat from danger to its inmoft receffes, where it cannot be incommoded by the heat of the fires upon the furface, fmall is the benefit produced by this operation. The fires are no fooner extinguifted, than they begin their labours a-frefh with redoubled affiduity, and thus fruftrate the aim of the improver.
'Thus,

## ON AGRICULTURE.

vouring to obtain a knowledge of fuch plants as might afford the molt valuable pafture,

Thus, it appears that the feafon ufually chofen for performing this operation is the moft unpropitious. If ever they are to be deftroyed by cutting up the hills, the operation muft be performed in fummer, when the hills are their place of abode, and when many of them mult be deftroyed by this operation.-But, as they are fo numerous, many muft even then make their retreat to the bottom of their holes, arid be pre-ferved.-If this operation, however, was performed about the end of June, or beginning of July, when the young of this animal are in their vermicular and aurelia ftate, and near the furface, the greateft part of thefe young ones would be deftroyed; -which would be doing fomething.- But, when it is confidercd that this creature multiplies fo faft,--that fome of the vermicles and aurelias would be faved by the affiduous care of the working ants; and that, of the living ants, perhaps not one hundredth part cuuld be by this means deftroyed, it will be allowed that even this operation, expenfive as it muft appear to be, is only a flight palliative at beft ;-and that no effectual cure remains fo advifeable, as ploughing the field

## 228 DiSCUISITIONS

fture, and cultivating thefe with affiduity and care.

The inattention of the improving farmers in Great Britain to this fubject has been truly amazing.-But it is hoped the attempt that has been made by the ingenious Mr Stillingfleet, will be in time attended with the defirable effeck of turning their attention to a fubject of fuch great importance ; with regard to which they will then doubtlefs make many valuable improvements.-It is, however, to be feared, that, till fome attempt fhall be made to afcertain the particular qualities and peculiarities of the different kinds of graffes, as is pointed out in the firft and following Difquifitions in this Effay, the public will be often impofed upon by fpecious accounts of new graffes, which may be really
field up,-or fpreading a fream of water over the furface of it ; which will in all cafes deftroy them moft effectuaily.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 229

poffeffed of few valuable qualities, and may very much tend to difcourage the inquirer. -This nught not, however, to prevent fuch as may have had an opportunity of making any obfervations on this fubject, from communicating them to the public, as they may always be of fome ufe in helping to augment, in a finall degree, the general ftock of knowledge.

For this reafon, I fcruple not to communicate the following remarks relating to this fubject that have occurred to myfelf.At the fame time, I beg leave to caution the reader, as well with regard to myfelf as every other perfon who may write on this fubject, to attend to what is faid with fome degree of diffidence ; and not at once to indulge, without reftraint, the pleafing ideas that may prefent themfelves to his inagination on perufing thele accounts.-For, although the writer may be as ingenuous as poffible, yet the mind is fo apt to be hur-
$23^{\circ}$ DISQUISITIONS
ried forward with too much precipitancy when it contemplates profpects of this fort; that it is next to impoffible he fhould avoid falling into fome miftakes, that time and a more enlarged experience will afterwards difcover and correct.

In the mean time; it were much to be wifhed that both the writer and reader would ftrenuoufly endeavour to difcover what are the particular purpofes for which any one plant could be deemed valuable, and in what refpects it might be looked upon as of no value.at all.-For, as there is no plant that can be alike ufetul on all occafions, if we lofe fight of this moft neceffary diftinction, it may often happen, that we may attempt to rear a particular plant for purpofes that it never was fitted to anfwer ; and our want of fuccefs in thefe trials may make it be entirely rejected, even in cafes for which it was extremely proper.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 23 I

But this we may rather wifh for than hope to fee faithfully put in practice. For the human mind is fo apt to be dazzled with novelty, that, when a new plant is introduced into agriculture, like a new difcovered mineral-well, it is cried up as poffeifing every valuable quality.-Every one is eager to experience its falutary virtues.- it is applied in all cafes, and to all conftitutions. But, as foon as the rage for novelty is fubfided, experience foon fatisfies the greateft part of thofe who have tried it, that they have received no benefit from it; on winich account it is cried down as poffeffing no yirtues at ail, and becomes entirely neglected, except by the few whofe difeafes it was fitted to relieve, who, in humble obfcurity, reap the benefits thereof; and, after a courfe of many years, perhaps recommend it to the public notice for thofe real qualities alone that it indeed poffefles.

Such

Such has been evidently the cafe with regard to fome plants that have been of late recommended to the attention of the public in too fanguine a manner. And fuch I doubt not may be the cafe with fome of thofe that I here take notice of, although I have, at leaft, endeavoured to guard againft it.

Rye-grafs has been long cultivated in our fields, and it is now, in general, very well known to be but a very indifferent grafs for pafture, on account of the tendency it has to fend out numerous feed-ftalks very early in the featon, after which no animal will tafte it; fo that, unlefs it be for a very fhort while in the fpring, when the leaves are tender and fucculent, it is no longer fit for pafturage ; -the falks, after the month of May, becoming withered; fo that, after that period, the field is ufually covered entirely with thefe dead falks, and remains during the remainder of the feafon with very few figns of vegetation of any fort. It is more-
＋／1．心3：
over but a fhort-lived grafs, ufually dying out entirely in five or fix years. On both which accounts it is by no means to be recommended, in general, as a proper grafs for pafturage.

All graffes that run chiefly to feed-ftalks would feem to be, for the fame reafons, improper for that purpofe; fo that our refearches ought to be directed principally to difcover fuch graffes as run chiefly to leaves, and produce but few flower-ftalks.

It was this quality that firft recommended the purple fefcue-grafs to the notice of the Writer of this Effay, and induced him to try fome experiments with regard to it.

Botanifts will readily know this plant.But, for the fatisfaction of the farmer, it will not be improper to obferve, that although this grafs is very often found in old paftures, yet, as it has but few flower-ftalks, and as it is eat greedily by all domeftic aniVol. II.

G g mals,

## 234 DISQUISITIONS

mals, thefe are feldom fuffered to appear, fo that it ufually remains there unperceived. But it feems to be better able to endure the pecular acrimony of the dung of dogs than almoft any other plant ; and is, therefore, often to be mer with in dog-hills, as I call the little hills by road-fides, where dooss ufually pifs and dung; and as it is allowed to grow there undifturbed, the farmer may have an opportunity of examining the plant, and becoming acquainted with its appearance.

The leaves are long and fmall, and appear to be roundifh, fomething like a wirc. But, upon examination, they are found not to be tubulated, like a reed or ruh; the fides of the leaf being only folded together from the middle rib, exactly like the flrong bent-grafs upon the fea fhore. - The flowerftalk is tall, and branches out in the head, a little refembling the wild oat; only the grains are much fmaller, and the ear does

$$
\text { 1.23. } \quad \text { edreli.at }
$$

not fpread full open, but lies bending a little to one fide.-The ftalks are often fpotted with reddifl freckles, and the top of the roots are ufually tinged with the fame colour; from whence it has probably obtained its diftinctive name of Fefluca rubra, or red (purple) fefcue.

It is often to be met with in old gardenwalks; and, as its leaves advance very quickly after cutting, it may ufually be difcovered above the other graffes about a week or fortnight after the walks are cut.-Nor do they feem only to advance at one feafon, and then ftop and decay like the rye-grafs, but continue to advance during the whole of the fummer, even where they are not cut, fo that they fometimes attain a very great length. Laft feafon, 1774 , I meafured a leaf of this grafs that fprung up in a neglected corner, which was four feet and four inches in length, although not thicker than a finall wire.-It is unneceffiary to add, that

236 D I S Q U I S I T I O N S
thefe leaves naturally trail upon the ground, unlefs where they meet with fome accidental fupport; and that if any quantity of it is fuffered to grow for a whole feafon without being eat down or cut, the roots of the leaves are almoft rotted by the overfhading of the tops of the other leaves before the end of the feafon.

This is the appearance and condition of the plant when in its native fituation; as it is feldom difcovered but in pretty old pa-ftures.-And as it in that fate carries only a very few feed ftalks, it was with fome difficulty that I could collect a fmall handful of the feed, which I carefully fowed in a fmall patch of garden-mold, to try if it could be eafily cultivated. -It came up as quickly as any other kind of grafs, but was at firft as fmall as hairs;-the leaves, however, advanced a-pace, and were, before autumn, when the grain with which they had been fowed was cut down, about fixteen

## O N A GRICULTURE. 237

or eighteen inches in length; but, having been fowed very thin, it was neceffary to pick out fome other kinds of grafs that came up amongft it, left it might have been choaked by them.-Early next fpring it advanced with prodigious vigour, and the tufts that were formed from every feed became exceeding large, fo that it quickly filled the whole ground. But now the leaves were almoft as broad as thofe of common rye-grafs, and the two fides only inclined a little towards one another from the midrib, without any appearance of roundnefs.In due time a great many feed-ftalks fprung out, which attained very nearly to the height of four feet, and produced feeds in abundance, which may be as eafily faved as thofe of common rye-grafs.

The prodigious difference between the appearance of this plant in its native and cultivated ftate amazed me;-but it was with a good deal of fatisfaction that I found

## 238 DISQUISITIONS

that there would be no difficulty in procuring feeds from it, which I had much doubted of at firft. It would feem that nature hath endowed this plant with a ftrong generative power during its youth, which it gradualiy lofes as it advances in age, (for the difference perceived in this cafe could not be attributed to the richnefs of the foil); and that, on the contrary, when it was old, the leaves advanced with an additional vigour, in proportion to the declining ftrength of the flower-ftalks. For the leaves of the young plant feldom exceed two feet, whereas numbers of the old leaves were near four feet in length.

From thefe peculiarities in the growth of this plant, it would fcem to promife to be of great ufe to the farmer, as he could reap from a field of it, for the firf two or three years, as great a weight of hay as he could obtain from any of the culmiferous grafles; and if he ineant afterwards to pafture it, he

## ON AGRICULTURE. 239

would fuffer no inconveniencies from the flower-ftalks ; and the fucculent leaves that continue to vegetate with vigour during the whole fummer, would at all times furninh his cattle with abundance of wholefome food. It has alfo been already remarked, that this grafs rifes as early in the fpring as rye-grafs, and continues green for the greateft part of winter, which the other does not.-It is moreover an abiding plant, as it feems never to wear out of the ground where it has been once eftablifhed. On all which accounts, it appears to me highly to merit the attention of the farmer; and well deferves to have its feveral qualities, and the culture that beft agrees with it, afcertained by accurate experiments.

I have likewife taken fome notice, on a former occafion, of another kind of native grafs of this country that has a juft claim to a more particular fhare of the farmer's attention than it has ever yet obtained among

## $24^{\circ}$. DIS QUISITIONS

us, viz. the fheeps fefcue-grafs, (Feftuca ovi$n a)$ fo much praifed by the Swedifh naturalifts for its fingular value as a pafture-grafs for fheep; this animal being reprefented as fonder of it than of any other grafs, and fattening upon it more quickly than on any other kind of food whatever. And, indeed, the general appearance of the plant, and its peculiar manner of growth, feem very much to favour the accounts that they have given us of $i$ t.

This plant is of the fame family with the former, and agrees with it in feveral refpects; although they may be eafily diftinguifhed from one another.-Its leaves, like the former in its natural fate, are always rounded, but much fmailer; being little bigger than large horfe-hairs, or fwines briftles, and feldom exceed fix or feven inches in length. But thefe fpring out of the root in tufts fo clofe upon one another, that they refemble, in this refpect, a clofe hair-brufh

$$
\text { p.2.0 } \sqrt{\text { rall.f }}
$$



## ON AGRICULTURE. 241

more than any thing elfe that I know ; fo that it would feem naturally adapted to form that thick fhort pile of grafs, in which fheep are well known chiefly to delight.Its flower-ftalks are numerous, and fometimes attain the height of two feet; but are more ufually about twelve or fifteen inches high.

Upon gathering the feeds of this plant, and fowing them as the former, it was found that they fprung up as quickly as any other kind of grafs ; but the leaves are at firlt no bigger than a human hair.-From each feed fprings up one or two of thefe hair-like filaments, that in a fhort time fend out new off-fets, fo as quickly to form a fort of tuft, which grows larger and larger till it at length attains a very large fize, or till all the intervals are clofed up; and then it forms the clofeft pile of grafs that it is poffible to imagine.-In April and May it Vol. II,

Hh
puthed

## 242 DISQUISITIONS

pufned forth an innumerable quantity of flower-ftalks, that afforded an immenfe quantity of hay; it being fo clofe throughout, that the fcythe could fcarcely penetrate it. This was allowed to fand till the feeds ripened; but the bottom of the falks were quite blanched, and almoft rotted for want of air before that period.

This was the appearance that it made the firft year after it was fowed: But I have reafon to think, that, after a few years, it likewife produces fewer feed-ftalks, and a greater quantity of leaves than at firf. But, however that may be, it is certain, that if thefe are eat down in the fpring, it does not, like rye-grafs, perfift in a continued tendency to run to feed; but is at once determined to puth forth an abundance of leaves, without almoft any falks at all *.

* From this peculiarity it neceffarily happens, that, if fheep are allowed to pafture on this grafs in

And as all domeftic animals, but more efpecially theep, are extremely fond of this grafs, if they have liberty to pafture where it grows, they bite it fo clofe as never to fuffer almoft a fingle feed-ftalk to efeape them; fo that the botanift will often fearch in vain for it when he is treading upou it with his feet.-The beft way to difcover it in any pafture is, to fearch for it in winter, when the tufts of it may be eafily diftinguifhed from every other kind of grafs by their extraordinary clofenefs, and the deep green colour of the leaves.

It feems to grow in almof any foil, although it is imagined, that it would flourifh beft in a light fpungy foil, as it can evidently live with lefs moiflure than almof any other kind of grafs ; being often feen to remain
fpring, few or no feeds can be expected from it that feafon: Plants intended for feed ought, therefore, to be preferved carefully from cattle or fheep in the winter or fpring.

## 244 DISQUISITIONS

main in the fods that have been employed for coping fone-dykes, after all the other graffes that grew in them have difappeared. It is likewife frequently found on poor barren foils, where hard'v any other plant can be made to grnw at all, and on the furface of dry worn out peat-nofs, where no moiflure remains finficient to fupport any other plant whatever.-But in neither of thefe fituations does it thrive ; as it is there only a weak and unfightly plant, very unlike what it is when it has the good furtune to be eftablifhed upon a good foil ; although it is feldomer met with in this laft than in the former.

From this laft circumfance it appears, that thofe who imagine that a plant is always found naturally on that foil in which it moft delights, and where it will grow to the utmoft perfection, may be very often dece:ved;-as fome particular circumftance relating to the œconomy of the plant, may

## ON AGRICULTURE. 245

prevent it from being able to eftablifh itfelf in the foil in which it would thrive better than any where elfe, if it could have overcome thefe obffacles that prevent its eftablifhment there;-and that, on the contrary, it may naturally appear on other lefs favourable foils, merely becaufe it does not in thefe meet with the fame obftructions to prevent its eftablifhment there.-This, I am fatisfied, is exactly the cafe with regard to this plant. For, as its firft thoots are extremely weak, it is then eafily furmounted by almoft every other kind of plant.-And as the feeds of other kinds of grafs that may chance to be lodged in a rich foil rufh up with vigour, and foon cover the whole furface of the ground, the few feeds of this kind of grafs that may chance to be carried into thefe fields, are hardly allowed to vegetate before they are entirely fmothered by the other ftronger graffes.

## 246 DISQUISITIONS

But upon fuch barren foils as aré unfit to rear any other kinds of grafs, the feeds of this plant are allowed to come up, and the plants to grow without meeting with the fame obftruction; and there they eltablifh themfelves from this caufe, although the foil is incapable of affording them afterwards that abundant nourifhment that is neceflary to rear the plant to perfection.

I chofe to remark this peculiarity relating to this particular kind of grafs, not only to fatisfy the reader of the neceffity of attending to many feemingly trifling circumflances relating to the œecononiy of particular plants, but alfo to guard againft a prejudice that might arife in the minds of fome people, who might chance to take notice of this plant in the fituation that I have now defcribed. Where, finding it fo unlike that thriving flate in which I have reprefented it in other naffages of this article, they might be difpofed to doubt the truth of what I
have alledged:-But, if they would fatisfy themfelves in this refpect, let them either tranfiplant a few tufts trom thefc barren foils into a good garden mold, or fow the leeds there, and guard againft their being choaked with others, and they will foon fee how different the one plant is from the other.

From this fact we may likervife draw the following very ufeful corollary:-That, fecing it is fo difficult to meet with a good rich foil in fuch circumfances as to permit this plant naturally to citablifll itfelf in it,-mand fecing we have very great reafon to imacine that this is one of the moft valuable gralles that our country produces, we have, from this fingle inflance, the cleareft proof that could be withed for of the imp ffibility of obtaining, on all occafions, the fineft pafture, by allowing nature to operate without any affilitance.-Heaven haṣ endowed man with reafon, that, by the exercife thereof he may promote his own felicity; and hath fubjected

248 DIS QUISITIONS
fubjected many of thofe objects that may minifter to his wants to particular natural inconveniencies that it is in his power to remove, and thus render them more eminently ufeful to him;-of which this may be looked upon as one confpicuous example. -For, by faving the feeds of this plant, and fowing them in fufficient quantities on a rich foil properly prepared, the great number of plants that are thus eitablifhed before the feeds of others can be brought to the field and made to vegetate, effe:tually cover the whole furface, and exclude the admiffion of others; fo that we may thus have a full crop of this valuable plant upon a foil in which nature could hardly ever have eftablifhed it, and in which alone it can ever arrive at its ultimate perfection.

It may not, however, be improper to remark, as one of the excellencies of this plant, that it will grow upon fuch foils as hardly any other good kind of grafs could

## ON AGRICULTURE. 249

live upon. And although the farmer cannot from thefe expeet a crop nearly equal to what he will reap from his richer fields, yet it is no fmall convenience for him to have a plant with which he can at once cover his moft barren fpots, which, without this care, might have remained bare for many years.

I will not here repeat what has been already faid about the particular property that this plant poffeffics of continuing green all winter, nor point out the benefits that the farmer may reap from this valuable quali-ty.-He need not, however, expect to find any verdure in winter on fuch plants as grow upon the loofe moffy foil above mentioned. For, as the froft in winter always hoves up the furface of this foil, the roots of the plants are fo lacerated thereby, as to make them remain for fome time in the fpring to all appearance dead.-Nor will he often perceive much verdure in winter upon
Vol. II.
I i
thore

## $25^{\circ}$ DISQUISITIONS

thofe plants that grow upon poor hungry foils, which cannot afford abundant nourifhment to keep them in a proper fate of vegetation at all times.-But fuch plants as grow on earthen dikes, which ufually begin to vegetate with vigour when the autumnal rains come on, for the moft part retain their verdure at that feafon almof as well as if they were in good garden-mold.

I have been very particular with regard to this plant; becaufe, in fo far as my obfervations have yet gone, it promifes on many accounts to make a moit valuable acquifition to the farmer ; and, therefore, jufly demands a very particular fhare of his attention.-

Another very valuable pafture-grafs is what I would call the vernal foft-grafs,-the Holcus lanatus, or creeping foft-grafs of Hud-fon.-No grais makes a more beautiful appearance in the fpring than this does.-The lively verdure and clofenefs of the pile, and the foftnefs and fucculent richnefs of the leaf,
. $\sqrt{1 r l} .5$


## ON AGRICULTURE. 251

convey the moft pleafing idea to the mind that could be defired; and feem to give it a juft title to be confidered as one of the moft valuable kinds of meadow-graffes *.

It delights fo much in moiflure, that it is feldom found on dry ground, unlefs the foil is exceeding rich.-It is often found upon thofe patches near fprings, over which the water frequently flows; and may be eafily known by the uncommon foftnefs and fucculence of the blade; - the lively light greencolour of the leaves, and the matted intertexture of its roots. But, notwithftanding of the foftnefs of its firft leaves, -when the feed-ftalks advance, they are rough to the touch, fo that the plant then affumes a very
differ-
. I do not hear mean to clafs this plant among the Poa tribe of graffes, which, in Englifh, have no other name but meadow-gra/s.-It is only meant to fay, that it is one of the moft valuable kinds of grafs that naturally grow in our meadows.

## 252 DISQUISITIONS

different appearance from what we would have expected. -The ear is branched out into a great number of fine ramifications fomewhat like the oat, but infinitely fmaller ; and, when the feeds are ripe, they are inveloped in a foft kind of membrane that makes them adhere to the falk, and to one another, after they are feparated from it, as if they were intermixed with cobweb.-Some of there feeds were faved and fowed by themfelves, which came up extremely well ; -but, on account of that filamentous membrane that makes them adhere to one another, it is extremely difficult to get them to fpread readily in fowing: And, as the feed is fmall, and adheres very clofely to the ftalk, it is difficult to get it feparated from thence. On both which accounts, it fecmed to me, that it would not be eafy to cultivate it artificially. -But, if any contrivance could be got to clean the feeds at a moderate expence, a very fmall quantity of thefe would probably be

## ON AGRICULTURE. 253

fufficient to fock a rich meadow with it. For, although it were fowed very thin, it fpreads fo faft by its running roots, as would in a fhort time fock the field abundantly.

Another plant that promifes, on fome occafions, to afford a valuable pafture-grafs, is the bulbous foxtail-grafs;-the Alopecurus bulbofus of Hudfon.-lts leaves are broad, foft, and fucculent; and feel a little woolly to the touch. Thefe fpring out in great abundance from a ftrong, firm, matted kind of root; and if they are cut over at any time during fummer, they very quickly advance again, fo as to get above almoft all the other kinds of graffes.-The feed-ftalk is long, and very ftrong, being between four and five feet high, and is crowned with a round brufh-like foft head, which confifts almoft entirely of light fcaly-like feeds.-But, like the purple fefcue, it fends out but very few flower-ftalks; fo that a crop of it allowed to come to feed, affumes but a very thin, ftraggling,
gling, and unfightly appearance.-In other refpects, it much refembles the whole plant. lately introduced from America, known by: the name of Timothy-grafs,-only, its leaves are fofter, and of a darker green-colour, and the head is likewife foft and fcaly, inftead of being hard, and, in fome degree, prickly ; as is the cafe with Timothy-grafs. The feeds allo are exceeding foft and chaffy, very unlike the firm round feeds of Timo-thy-grafs.

It feems to delight chiefly in a moin foil; and, therefore, promifes to be only fit for a meadow-pafure-grafs. The quality that firft recommended it to my notice, was the unnufual firmnefs that its matted roots gave to the furface of the ground, naturally foft and moift, in which it grew ; which feemed to promife that it might be of ufe upon fuch foils, chiefly in preventing them from being much poached by the feet of cattle which

11254
Tat 6


- EASy.m PBullious Foxlad grafs ABSct


## O N AGRICULTURE. 25.5

may pafture upon them.-Moffy foils * efecially are fo much hurt by poaching, that any thing that promifes to be of ufe in preventing it, deferves to be attended to.

The feeds were fowed in garden-mold, and came up very well ; but I have not yet obtained a fufficient quantity of thefe to try how it would anfwer for the purpofe that I had chiefly in view when I thought of cultivating it. I have remarked that the ftalks of this plant are extremely tough and flexible when made into hay, fo as to be better fitted for making ropes for faftening thatch with, than any other plant I have yet feen.

If my experience with regard to Timothygrafs had been fufficiently extenfive as to enable me to fpeak of its qualities with certainty, I would have here enumerated them.
-But, having found no reaion, from the tri-
als

* By mofiy foils is here meant fuch as contain turf or peat. The Irifh would call thefe bogs.
als that I made of it, to think that it promifed to be of very great value; and, being fenfible that the attention of the public was already directed towards it, I left others to make the neceffary experiments with regard to it.-And I only mention it here, left fome might have thought it an omiffion.
The great meadow-grafs,-the Poa pratenfis of Hudfon, feems to approach in many refpects to the nature of the purple-fefcue, only that its leaves are broader, and not near fo long; being only about a foot or fixteen inches at their greateft length.-Like it, it produces few feed-ftalks, and many leaves, and is an abiding plant.-But I have not yet had an opportunity of trying the effects of culture upon it;-having only faved the feeds of it for the firft time laft feafon.

The creeping meadow-grafs,-the Poarepens of Hudfon, feems to be the moft valuable grafs of any of this genus.-Its leaves are firm and fucculent,-of a dark Saxon-
1...人的。

Guli\％．
(1)
green colour ; and grow fo clofe upon one another as to form the richeft pile of pafture-grafs.-The flower-ftalks, if fuffered to grow, appear in fufficient quantities ; but the growth of theie does not prevent the growth of the leaves ; both advancing together duiring the whole fummer, and when the falks fade, the leaves continue as green as before *. Vol. II. K k -Its

* Culmiferous graffes might be divided into two general claffes for the purpofes of the farmer, that it might be of ufe for him to attenid to ; viz. $\mathrm{I} / \mathrm{t}$, Thofe which, like the common annual kinds of corn, run chiefly to feed-ftalks; the leaves gradually decaying as thefe advance towards perfection, and become totally withered, or fall off entirely, when the feeds are ripe. Rye-grafs belongs to this clafs in the ftrict. eft fenfe. To it likewife may be affigned the vernalgrafs, dogs-tail-grafs, -and fine bent-grafs. $2 d$, Thofe whofe leaves continue to advance even after the feedftalks are formed, and retain their verdure and fucculence during the whole feafon, as is the cafe with the Fefcue, and Poa tribe of graffes, whofe leaves are as green and fucculent when the feeds are ripe and the flower-ftalks fading, as at any other time.


## 258 DISQUISITIONS

-Its leaves are much larger, and more abundant than the common meadow-grafs, Poa trivialis; and, therefore, it better deferves to be cultivated.-This dufcription is taken from the plant in its native fate.-How it may be altered by culture I know not.

I have attempted to fave fome feeds of this plant for two years fucceffively, but have never been able to get them in any other way than by gathering with the hand ; which is a troublefome and tedious operation: And, if the feafon is rainy, of the ground on which the grafs grows is very rich, it is difficult to obtain the feeds, even in this way.-For, as the leaves continue, in thefe cafes, to grow with luxuriance, they overtop the feed-ftalks before the feeds are ripe: And, as the leaves are fo clofe upon one another, both them and the ftalks are often rotted in thefe circumftances, before the feeds are ripe.

This is perhaps one of the moft valuable kinds of pafture-grafs, and therefore merits
10.416

Jal. $\mathcal{B}$.


$$
A_{c}+d_{d} l
$$

a more than ordinary degree of attention to try if the feeds can be obtained in fuch quantities as to be ufful to the farmer.-It appears to me, that the only probable way of fucceeding in this attempt will be, to fow fome of the feeds upon a clean tharp piece of ground, naturally dry, and not very rich at the time. If it werc once eftablifhed on fuch a foil, it would carry abundance of feeds cvery feafon, and there would be little probability that it would be rotted before thefe were ripe, But, as the leaves are for the moft part higher than the falks before the time of cutting ; and, as thefe leaves are extremely fucculent when cut, it will be proper to make the whole of this fcanty crop into hay,-put it up in a rick till the fpring, and then threfh it out.-The feeds are light and chaffy, and are neither eafily feparated from the ftalk, nor difintangled from the hay ; fo that care muft be taken that the thrething and fhaking are carefully performed.

Thefe

## 560 DISQUISITIONS

Thefe obfervations are in fome meafure applicable to all the graffes of the $P o a$ tribe.

I have already mentioned the vernal-grafs, and the ufe that I apprehended it might be of for giving a rich flavour to milk or butrer :-But if, upon trial, it fhall not be found to poffefs that quality, it does not, on any other account that I have as yet obferved, much deferve the attention of the farmer. -As a paftureagrafs, it feems to be fubjected to all the inconveniencies of the common rye-grafs; becaufe, like that, it runs almoft entirely to flower-ftalks very early in the feafon; during the formation of which, the leaves are totally exhaufted, fo that the cattle muft either eat thefe or want entirely.-Its leaves do indeed fpring up after it is cut over, or eat down by cattle, and remain green pretty late in autumn ; but it does not feem that ever thefe will yield a very abundant crop ; fo that it would probably require cither to be cut and confumed green, or made
11.253

call. iv

S.t delm.:



## ON AGRICULTURE. 261

into hay like rye-grafs, if it hould ever be deemed worth the cultivating - It may, however, be remarked in its praife, that it grows with luxuriance upon a much more indifferent foil than many other kinds of grafs ; on which account, it might be on fome occafions of great value.

Nearly the fame thing may be faid of the crefted dogs-tail-grafs, Cynofirus cryftatus, commonly known in Scotland by the name of Windleftraw-grafs, excepting that it poffeffes no uncommon tafte or fmell; but, like the former, it runs chiefly to ftalks, and has but few leaves, which are fhort, and remain green pretty late in winter.-I have gathered fome of the feeds of both of thefe, and fhall foon be able to fpeak of them with a greater degree of certainty.

I am well acquainted with the fine bentgrafs to much recommended by Mr Stillingfleet in his Effays; but think it is by no means of fuch uncommon value as he feems

## 262 DISQUISITIONS

to imagine.-Cattle and horfes will eat it when pinched for food; but it is with difficulty they can be kept upon a field where this grafs chiefly abounds; fo that they will leave it if they can, and go to other fields much barer, that contain more palatable graffes; nor do they almoft ever grow fat upon it; and therefore, I would not recommend it to the improving farmer. Nor does it appear to me, that the flote-fefcue is of half the value that he has been made to believe.

I was alfo at pains to get fome feeds of the American Cocks-foot-grafs * that was lately advertifed as of ineftimable value. Like all the other graffes of this tribe, it is a ftrong robuft plant.-Its leaves are broad, firm, and roughifh, of a light green colour, but neither are very long nor clofe upon one another ;its falks rife thin and ftraggling;-are ftrong, and feel rough to the touch,-rifing to the height

[^15]
## O N A GRICULTURE. 263

height of near four feet on a good foil.-It does not promife either to yield an abundant crop of hay, nor a clofe pile for pafture ;nor does its appearance feem to indicate that it would be of the moft palatable fort for cattle.-The quantity I have is too fmall to permit me to fpeak with great certainty.-It feems to be a plant that would require a dampifh foil.

All thefe belong to the clafs of culmiferous plants, and are what botanifts call $\mathrm{Gra}-$ mina, or graffes properly fo called. But, as there are many other plants that may be employed by the farmer for the fame ufes as thefe, it is by no means neceffary that he fhould confine himfelf to this clafs of plants alone, or be directed in his refearches by any other rule excepting that of utility.-The following plants, therefore, are pointed out to him, as promifing to be of fome ufe on particular occafions.

## 264 D IS QU I S I T I O N S

Milk-vetch,---liquorice-vetch,---or milkwort, as it is differently called,-the Afragalus glycyphyllos of Hudfon, is a plant common in every part of the ifland; although it has never yet, that I have heard of, been attempted to be cultivated.

The general appearance of this humble plant is, in fome refpects, very like that of the common white-clover ; altho' its leaves, upon a nearer examination, are not exactly fimilar to thofe of this plant.- From the top of the root there comes out in the fpring a great number of fmall fhoots that fpread along the furface of the ground every way around it ; from which arife a great many clufters of bright yellow flowers, exactly refembling thofe of common broorn in fhape, fize, and colour; which are fucceeded by hard round pods, filled with finall kidneyfhaped feeds. And, as three or four of thefe pods ufually adhere to one foot-ftalk, from which they fpread open at the points, a little
. Viell. II.



$$
\operatorname{ftc}+\operatorname{lin}_{2} x_{1}=
$$

## ON AGRICULTURE.

refembling the fingers of an open hand ; they have from this circumftance been by the vulgar, in fome places, called ladies-fingers ${ }^{*}$; while others, more ftruck with the refemblance that thefe pods bear to the foot of a bird, have diftinguifhed it by the name of crow-toes $\dagger$; and others, from the appearance of the bloffom, and the part where the plant is found, have called it feal $\ddagger$, or, by corruption, fell broom.

> Vol. II.

L 1
It

* Thie reader will pleafe to obferve, that this is not the plant which properly bears the Englifh name of Ladies-fingers-the Anthyllis of botanifts.
$\dagger$ Neither is this the plant that bears the name of Crowfoot properly in Englifh-which is the Ranus. culus of botanifts.
$\ddagger$ If any fod is dug from the furface of the ground, in which a root of this plant chances to be, and it be put upon the top of a funk-fence, wall, or in any other place that is not entirely deftitute of moifture, the plant does not die, but fends out annuaily great tufts


## 266 DISQUISITIONS

It is found plentifully almoft every where in old grafs-fields; but, as crery fpecies of domentic animal eats it, almoft in preference to every other plant, it is feldom allowed to come to the flower in pafture-grounds, unlefs where they have been accidentally faved from the catle for fome time; fo that it is only about the borders of corn-fields, or the fides of inclofures to which cattle have not accefs, that we have an opportunity of obferving it: As it has been imagined that the cows which feed on thefe paftures where this abounds, yield a great quantity of rich milk, the plant has from that circumftance obtained its moft proper Englifh name of milk-vetch.

But the circumftance that firft recommended it to my notice was, the having obferved that it grows and flourifhes in pour barren ground,
tufts of flowers which were not perhaps obferved on the pafture from which the fod (feal) was dug, which probably firft fuggefted the idea of that name.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 267

ground, where almof no other plant can be made to live. - I have feen it in the midet of a barren moor, where the foil was fo poor that even heath, or ling (erica commonis,) could hardly grow,-and upon bare obdurate clays, where no other plant could be made to vegetate ; infornuch that the furface remained entirely uncovered, unlefs where a plant of this kind chanced to be eftablifhed ; yet, even in thefe unfavourable circumftances, it flourifhed with an uncommon degree of luxuriance, and yielded as tender and fucculent, though, not fuch abundant fhoots, which affunied as fine a verdure as if they had been reared in the richeft manured fields.- 1 have likewife feen it in dry and barren fands, where almoft no other plant could be made to live; and there alfo it fends out fuch a number of healthy fhoots all round, as cover the earth with the clofeft and molt bcautiful carpet that can be defired.

## 268 DIS QUISITIONS

The ftalks of this plant, as has been faid, are weak and flender, fo that they fpread upon the furface of the ground, unlefs. they are fupported by fome other vegetable. In ordinary foils, they do not grow to a great length, nor produce a great many flowers ; but, in richer fields, the ftalks grow to a much greater length,-branch out a good deal, but carry few or no flowers or feeds; and, as I firft took notice of it only on poor foils, it was purely with a view to pafture that I firft refolved to cultivate it ; and, with this intention, fowed it with my ordinary hay-feeds, expecting no material benefit from it till I defifted from cutting my field; but found myfelf agreeably difappointed, as it grew the firft feafon as tall as my great-clover, and formed the fineft hay I ever faw; it being fcarce diftinguifhable from Lucerne, but by the flendernefs of the ftalk, and proportional fmallnefs of the leaf.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 269

It is nearly allied to Lucerne in its botanical characters ; and refembles that valuable plant in many other refpects. Like that, it is perennial,-fends down a long root to a great depth in the foil, which is at firt finall, and gradually increafes with age, till it at length becomes of a very confiderable fize ; fo that it is feveral years after it is firt fowed before it attains its full perfection: But, when it is once eftablifned, it probably remains there for a prodigious number of years in full vigour, and produces annually a great quantity of fodder. In autumn ${ }^{7} 773$, I cut the falk froin an old plant of it that grew in a very indifferent foil; and, after having dried it thoroughly, found that it weighed fourteen ounces and a half. Like Lucerne, it is never affected with the fevereft droughts that we experience: But it does not refemble that plant in delicatenefs of conflitution, as it thrives in the ftiffeft clays, and is able to

## 270 DIS QU IS I T I O N S

fand its ground among grafs, or any other weeds.

As this plant only produces feeds in abundance upon poor hungry foils that could hardly afford nourifhment to any other, and as the ftalks frread out clofe upon the furface of the ground, it feems to me, that the greatef bar to the cultivating thereof will be the difficulty of obtaining the feeds in abundance; as in thefe circumftances they muft always be gathered by the hand.-But, as it is an abiding plant, thofe who have fuch foils as moft ftand in need of having plants of this fort fowed upon them, may be at a little trouble and expence to get them at once properly laid down with this grafs, as it will be only once that they will need to do it. It is pomble, that future experience may difcover fome eafier way of procuring the feeds than hath as yet occurred to me.
The ftalks of this plant die down entirely in winter, and do not come up in the fpring till
the fame time that elover hegins to advance ; fo that it can never be of ufe but as a fum mer-pafture:-Neither does it advance very faft after it is cut down, or eat over, even in fumi-mer.-But the great clofenefs of the fhoots may probably counterbalance that defect.

I have feen another fpecies of the aftragalus with an erect ftalk, that naturally grows upon dampilh foils ; but have nad no opportunity of making particular oblervations upon it; nor have as yet been able to procure any of its feeds.-It feems more likely to anfwer well for hay than this does.

The common yellow vetchling, Lathyrius pratenfis, or everlafting-tare, might likewife be on many occalions cultivated with profit by the farmer.-It grows with great luxim riance in ftiff clayey foils, and continues to yield annually, for any length of time, a great weight of forage, which is deemed to be of the very beft quality. And, as it is equally fit for pafture or for hay, the farmer would

272 DISQUISITIONS
have it in his power to apply it to the one or the other of thefe ufes, at any period that might beft fuit his convenience.-It is likewife attended with this farther advantage, that, as it continues to grow with equal vigour in the end of fummer as in the beginning thereof, it would admit of being paftured upon in the fpring, till the middle, or even the end of May, fhould it be neceffary; without endangering the lofs of the crop of hay ; which cannot poffibly be done with rye-grafs, or any other plant ufually cultivated by the farmer, except clover ; which is equally unfit for early pafture or for hay.This plant would be the more valuable to the farmer, as it grows to the greateft perfection on fuch foils as are altogether unfit for producing fain-foin ; the only plant hitherto cultivated that feems to poffers qualities approaching to thofe of this one.

It muft, however, be acknowledged, 'that the difficulty of procuring feeds of this plant


## ON AGRICULTURE.

in abundance, mult be a very great bar to the general cultivation thereof. For, altho' thefe ripen very well in our climate, yet the quantity that it produces is fo inconfiderable, and the difficulty of getting them: feparated from the pod is fo great, as to make it neceffiry to gather them by the hand; in which way the quantity obtained muft be very trifling. -To counterbalance this defect, however, it may be obferved, that it is not only an abiding plant, which never leaves the ground where it has been once eftabliffed, but that it alfo encreafes fo faft by its running roots, that a very few plants at firlt put into a field, would foon fpread over the whole, and fock it fufficiently.-It a fmall patch of good ground is fowed with the feeds of this plant in rows about a foot diflance from one aliothêr, and the intervals be kept clear of weeds for that feafon, the roots will feread fo much as to fill up the wh le patch next year; when the ftalks may be cut for green fodder, or

274 DIS QUISITIONS
for bay. And, if that patch were dug over in the fpring following, and the roots taken out with the hand, it would furnifh a great quantity of plants, which might be planted in fuch fields as you meant to have filled with this, at the diflance of two or three feet apart ; which would probably there take root, and quickly over-fpread the whole field.And, as there might always be a fufficient quantity of the roots left to fill again the patch from whence they are taken, it would be ready to furnifh a frefh fupply the next feafon, and might thus continue to ferve as a nurfery for ever afterwards.

It appears to me, that this would be the moft likely method of propagating this plant with eafe ; but I have not as yet had fufficient experience thereof to be aule either to tell precifely the expence of it, or to anfwer pofitively for the fuccefs thereof in all cafes.

The flowers of this kind of vetch grow in a wide fpike, having pretty long foot-ftalks ;

## ON AGRICULTURE.

-are of a bright yellow colour, and are fucceeded by very flat pods, which are blackwhen ripe, that are fo tough, and adhere fo firmly to one another, that they are with diifficulty opened; -the feeds are flat,-fmall, of a dark greenih grey,-and irregular figure; -round for the mon part.

The common blue tare is in many refpects of feemingly equal value with the former. This carries a large clofe fpike of bright cerulean coloured flowers, which are fucceeded by fimooth white pods, filled with round flatted blackith feeds, which rattle in the podes when ripe. -The leaves of this plant are much fmaller and more divided than thofe of the former; the ftalks are likewife finaller, and grow to a much greater length. -It produces a much greater quantity of feeds; but the fmall birds are fo fond of them, that, unleis the field is carefully guarded, ferv of the feeds are allowed to ripen ; but, if they were guarded from that enemy, they might be ea-

## 276 DISQUISITIONS

fily propagated.-It feems to flourih upon the fame foil with the former,-is equally well liked by cattle, anc. will probably afford a more nourihing hay, on account of the quantity of feeds it contains: But, as the ftalks come up more thinly from the root, and branch more above, it would not feem of itfelf to be fo well fitted for a pafture-grafs as the former. If it were intermixed with other plants that made the pile clofe at the bottom, it might probably greatly encreale the value of the pafture; and would put it in the power of the farmer to cut a very fine crop of hay from his fields at any time that he might fo incline.

It is often found growing among the corn in fiff foils badly dreffed, where its roots are allowed to remain; and is known in fome parts of Scotland by the name of horfepeafe.

But, of all the plants of this tribe that have occurred to me, none feem to equal the purple

$$
11430
$$


purple everlafting, or bulh vetch, (Vicia fepiumn), for palture.

- The roots of this plant fpread on every fide a little below the furface of the ground like both the former; from which arife many feems in the fpring of the year, quite clofe by one another. And, as thefe have a broad tufted top, covered with many leaves, it forms a pile, even without any other plant, as clofe as could be defrred.-It does not grow to a very great-height ; and, as it fiprings up very quickly after being cut or cropt, it feems to be more properly adapted for palturage than for hay; although it will grow to a fufficient height for that purpofe on a good foil. But, as the falks grow fo clofe upon one anotier, there is great danger of having it rotted at the root, if the feafon fhould have a tendency to dampnefs. - It produces abundance of feeds, which could be faved with lefs difficulty than either of the former.-Clay feems to be the foil that it moft affects.


## 278 D I S QU I S I T I O N S

The leaves of this plant are broader than either of the former; -the flowers of a pale purple colour, fpringing from the bottom of the leaves by pairs ;-the pods are firft yellow, but black when ripe, and roundifh almoft like thofe of common peafe. - Thefe open very foon after they turn black, and fhed the feeds,-which are freckled and flatted like the vetch,-or fmall yellow lupine, but not fo bright in colour.

I have been attentive to theie plarts of the pea-tribe, chiefly becaufe it has been often remarked, that no other clafs of plants afford fuch nourifhing food for quadrupeds as this does; from which it is probable, that they would yield an hay of a more nourifhing quality than any that is produced from culmiferous plants. And, as it is always for the profit of the farmer to have as great a variety as poffible of ufeful vegetables that he can cultivate, that he may thus have it in his power to rear thofe only that are beft adapted

ノッグ・
，nilh，

－wer


$$
-\quad
$$

adapted to his foil and other circumftances, it is imagined, the few hints that have been given relating to thefe may be of fome ufe ; efpecially as there are no other plants commonly cultivated by the farmer that are like thefe fo ftrictly perennial, and which admit of being either cut or paftured for any number of years that he may incline :Qualities that in fome particular fituations would render them highly valuable.

There are a great variety of plants of this clafs that I have had no opportunity of obferving, that might probably be poffeffed of other qualities that might render them very beneficial to the farmer ; and, therefore, they demand the particular attention of the improver. Among thefe, the common garden everlafing-pea, that is there cultivated as a flowering-plant, would probably yield a prodigious weight of hay upon an acre ;---as it grows to the height of ten or twelve feet, -having very Atrong falks that could fupport
itfelf without rotting, till it attained a very great height.---But I have never yet had and opportunity of trying it, or of knowing in what way it would admit of being cultivated. -To return to our pafture-grafles.

The narrow-leaved plantain, or rib-grafs, is well liked by horfes and cattle, and yields a very good crop upon rich ground tending to dampnefs, if it is, at the fame time, foft and fpungy; but, upon any foil that has a tendency to bind, or upon dry ground, it furnifhes but a very feanty crop. But, as both this and white or Dutch clover have been long cultivated as pafture-graffes, it is lefs neceifary for me to recommend them to the public notice. They are both good pafuregraffes.

The frall grafs leaved-plantain * deferves the attention of the farmer as a valuable pa-fure-grafs. Like the milk-wort, it will thrive

[^16]11.9.3.f

जal. 6


- lrivmar lemiro elantain cro
Muligive!
(1)


## ON AGRICULTURE. 28I

thrive upon barren foils, where hardly any other plant could live. It may be moft cafily diftinguifhed on poor clays, where it is frequently found, without the mixture of any other plant.-But it alfo abounds in many other pafture fields, where the graffy like appearance of its leaves prevents it from being remarked. I have feen fome downs (links) upon the fea-fhore, the foil of which confifted of a fhelly fand, that were covered with this plant entirely.

Its leaves are fmall, and have much the appearance of fome of the thickeft and moft fucculent kinds of grafs.-Its flower-ftalks are numerous,-about eight or nine inches long, and the fpike of flowers and head ufually about three or four inches.-It produces abundance of feeds, which could be faved at little expence.

Cattle, horfes, and fheep, eat the leaves greedily, efpecially fheep, which bite it very clofe to the ground. On this account, the Vol. II.

## 282 DISQUISITIONS

feed-ftalks are feldom feen but on the top of fail dikes, or on other corners, to which no kind of cattle have accefs.-Even the falks, while fucculent, are cropped readily by cattle: But, when they are hardened, and the feeds begin to ripen, they appear very coarfe and difagreeable to look at.

No plant bears the fea air better ;-and it grows well where it is fometimes covered in falt-water.-It would therefore do well for falt-marfhes.

I fhall only mention one other that has come within the fphere of my obfervation, as deferving to be cultivated by the farmer ; viz. the common yarrow ${ }^{*}$, Acbillea millefolium, or hundred-leaved-grafs, as it is fometimes called.

Thofe

* The farmers in Scotland will pleafe to take notice, that this is not the plant known among them by the name of Yarr, Spurrey, (Spergula,) but another plant of very different qualities; as they will obferve upon perufing the text.

$$
11 \cdot \quad \text { Tab. } 1 \text { 分 }
$$


? (x) Mem
$111 . \operatorname{lin}_{1}$

## ON. AGRICULTURE. 283

Thofe who may have formed an opinion of this plant from what they have remarked of it by way fides, or other neglected corners where its flower-ftalks have been allowed to advance, and its feeds to ripen, will probably be much furprifed to hear it recommended as a valuable pafture-grafs, as they may very naturally imagine, that no animal ever taftes it. For thefe flowerftalks are carefully avoided by every animal, while all the plants around them are eat to the ground.

But this plant is not fingular in having its leaves relifhed by many animals, and fearched for with avidity, while its flowerftalks are rejected by them with difguit. For nature, probably with a view to preferve the feeds of thefe plants from deftruction, that were intended to clothe the fields with verdure, and furnifh abundant food for all the claffes of graminivorous* animals, hath rendered

* Animals that feed upon plants.


## 284 DIS QUISITIONS

dered moft of their feed-ftalks difagreeable to the tafte of the greateft part of them ; — hence it happens, that the feed-ftalks of almoft all the graffes, properly fo called, are difliked by almoft every quadruped, while their leaves are relifhed as the moft grateful food that they can find $\dagger$; and, therefore, thofe kinds of grafs that run chiefly to feedftalks are difliked as a pafture. It is probable, that the feed-ftalks of every plant of this clafs are equally difagreeable, and would be equally avoided by them, were it not for the fmall fize of fome of thefe, and the number of leaves with which they are enveloped; which, at the fame time, prevents the animal from felecting them from the other parts of its food, and from feeling the difagreeable
$\dagger$ Ought not this to afford a prefumption, that the hay that is made of the flower-ftalks of culmiferous graffes will not be fo palatable or nourifhing as that which is made from the leaves, or other parts of fuch plants as admit of this?

## ON AGRICULTURE. 285

difagreeable flavour that they would be poffeffed of, if they were eat by themfelves.

But, if the plant of which we now treat is allowed to remain untouched till its feedftalks are formed, thefe become fo large, and are fo eafily feparated from all other plants, that every animal which feeds there can diftinguifh and avoid them with the greateft facility; fo that, while the leaves that fpring out at the root are eat down clofe to the ground, thefe are allowed to remain untouched till their feeds are perfected. And as, by their natural ftrength, they are able to refift the inclemencies of the weather, and remain flanding long afterwards upon the fame fpot, when they affume a very difagreeable appearance, we have been induced, from thefe circumftances, to think but very meanly of the whole plant.

This prejudice is ftill farther augmented by another circumftance, that rather ought, in the frongeft manner, to demonftrate the
286. DISQUISITIONS
real value and excellence of this plant. For, as we never fee one falk of this grafs in our fineft pafture-fields, we too haftily imagine that $i t$, in no cafe, contributes to the goodnefs of them. But the fact is direatly the reverfe of what it appears. For, upon a clofer infpection, it will be found, that in almoft every fine old pafture, a very great proportion of the growing vegetables with which it is covered, confifts of this very defpifed plant;-but the animals who feed there are fo fond of it, as never to allow one falk of it in thefe fituations : to come to feed; fo that it there always confifts of leaves, which are confounded with the others of which the pile confifts, and conftantly eat along with them. This, therefore, forms one of the beft graffes in our fineft paftures; and is more univerfally found in thefe than, perhaps, any other plant whatever ; which is probably occafioned by the extreme lightnefs of its chaffy feeds, which

## ON AGRICULTURE. 287

which are eafily carried by the wind to a great diftance, and are thus more univerfally eftablifhed than other graffes whofe feeds are more weighty, and, therefore, lefs eafily diffeminated. As the feeds could be eafily collected, and come up very readily when they are fowed, the farmer has it in his power thus to improve fuch paftures as he may incline at a very moderate expence.

One of the moft perceptible diftinctions that takes place between old rich paftures, and fuch'as are newer, feems to be, that, in the former cafe, the pile of grafs is much clofer than in the latter; which, in all probability, arifes from a difference in the nature of the plants that abound in the one or the other. For, if this were not the cafe, we might eafily make our new paftures as clofe as any old ones could poffibiy be, by fowing a greater quantity of feed: But, fhould we attempt thus to make the pile of a new laid down rye-grafs-field equally clofe with that

## 288 D IS Q U IS I T I O N S

of an old pafture, the plants would be fo much ftinted in their growth by this unufual degree of thicknefs, that we would lofe our crop entirely. The only method, therefore, that remains to be followed by us, if we wifh to make our artificial paftures to equal or exceed the fineft natural ones in this refpect, will be, to diftinguifh, with care, thofe plants that have a natural tendency to grow clofe upon one another, from thofe that require to have greater room to fpread themfelves; and to cultivate the former with care when we have once difcovered them.-Thus, of the plants above enumerated, the fheeps-fefcue, and creeping poa, or meadow-grafs, naturally grow with their leaves much clofer upon one another than rye-grafs, or moft of the others; and the purple-burh-vetch has always, perhaps, ten times more plants fpringing up in the fame fpace of ground than the blue-tare above mentioned.-Now, it never fails that the yarrrow abounds very

## O N AGRICULTURE. 289

miuch in the very clofeft parts of the clofeft paftures ; and, therefore, it would feem, on this account, highly to merit the attention of the farmer, as it will give him an upportunity of thickening his pafture-fields much more quickly than it would otherwife do.But this plant feems to be altogether unfit for hay ; and, therefore, ought only to be fowed where the field is intended for pafturage:

It feerns to delight chiefly in dry foils; of rather in foils that are not wet:-For it arrives at its rrcatef perfection in rich fields that are naturally fitted to produce a rich and fucculent crop of grafs. - It grows alfo upon clays, -and is among the firft piants that ftrike root in any barren clay that has been lately dug from any confiderable depth; fo that this plant and thiftes are ufually the firft that appear on the banks of deep ditches formed in a clayey foil.
Vol. H. Oo But,

## 290 DISQUISITIONS

But, although it takes root upon clayey foils, and grows there more readily than mof other plants, yet it delights more in a loofe, fpungy, porous foil,-a kind of foil on which fewer plants are found to profper well than almoft any other. The foil that is peculiarly fit for clover, is by no means fo favourable for this plant as that on which rye-grafs thrives in perfection.- But it will grow and thrive in a fill more fpungy foil than ryc-grafs can do. My experiments, however, have not yet been fo numerous as to enable me to fpeak farther here with the certainty I could wifh.

All animals delight to eat it ; but, from the dry aromatic tafte that it poffeffes, we would imagine that it would be peculiarly favourable to the conftitution of fheep. They are very fond of it, and eat it to the ground in all their paftures.

Before I leave this article, juflice requires me to acknowledge, that I owed the firlt thought of the ufefuinefs of this grafs to a

## ON AGRICULTURE. 291

hint with regard to it thrown out by Dr Hill in fome of his performances, which I found quoted in fome book that I chanced to read.

There are no doubt many other plants that would greatly add to the value of our paftures, were their qualities and the mode of cultivating them duly pointed out. The Melampyrum, or cow-wheat, in particular, has been faid to add greatly to the quality of the milk and flavour of the butter of the cows which feed upon it. But of this I have as yet had no experience.

I hope that this fmall opening will encourage others to proceed in the fame walk, and oblige the world with greater and more important difcoveries.

## KXXVI。

What is the moft œeconomical manner of confuming the produce of any pafture-field? -That is to fay-Whether ought the animals
mals who are to feed upon it to be turned upon it at large, and be allowed there to remain without any change of pafture for the whole feafon; or ought they rather to be kept upon it only for a fhort time, and then carried to another;-or in what other way ought they to be treated, fo as to turn out to the greateft profit of the poffeffor?

The practice that in general prevaiss throughout the greateft part of Britain in rich inclofed paftures, where domeftic animals are intended to be fattened for the butcher is, to turn the whole number of beafts that it is fuppofed the field could properly maintain into it in the leginning of fummer, where they are allowed to go at their own eafe all the remaining part of the feafon, without any change of pafture at all. -And although many who have been accuftomed to practife this method are very pofitive in their affiertions, that it is the moft
peconomical mode of confuming their paftures that could be practifed, yet, as I do not find that they fupport this affertion with any decifive experiments, there feems to be fo many reafons to make us doubt if the fact is as they affert, as to make us, at leaft, fufpend our opinion till the neceffary experiments fhall be fairly made, fo as to afcertain this point with precifion.

For, as the greateft part of the common graffes grow more quickly during the beginning of fummer than they do after the feafon is farther advanced; if we were to attempt to put nearly as many beafis into the field as would be fufficient to eat up all the grafs that advances at that period, they would not have half food during the remaining part of the feafon. To avoid this inconvenience, therefore, it becomes neceffary to put only as many beafts at that time into the field as can be afterwards maintained in it properly, fo that many plants muft then be fuffered to run to feed; after which

## 294 DIS QUISITIONS

no animal will tafte them, unlefs conftrained by hunger.-Many more are, at this period, trod down by the feet of the beafts in their wanton gambols, which are never afterwards much relifhed by them.-And, as it has been already demonftrated, p. 38. Vol. II. that many plants foon attain to a certain length, beyond which they never advance, if not eat down or cropped ; the whole vegetation of the field muft thus be fopped, and the total produce of it throughout the whole feafon be greatly diminifhed from what it might perhaps have been by a more fkilful management. And

If, with a view to remedy, in fome meafure, this inconvenience, a greater number of beafts fhould be put into the field during the beginning of fummer than towards the end of it, we would indeed, in fome meafure, diminith the evil, but not effect a radical cure.-For if the field were at that feafon eat fo bare as to prevent any of the plants from

## ON AGRICULTURE. 295

from running to feed, there would be fome room to dread that the animals would be too much ftinted for food to fatten kindly. -And as the grafs upon which they have lately breathed is, in general, difagreeable to them, it is much to be doubted if they would come fo quickly into fleth as would abundantly reward the hopes of the hufbandman.

From thefe confiderations, it would feem probable, that there muft always be a confiderable wafte of food by this mode of management, let the farmer be as attentive as poffible; which, it is imagined, might in a great meafure be prevented by the following, or fome fimilar practice.

As every kind of animal delights moft to feed upon frefh plants that have newly fprung up from a bare furface, in which there is no decaycd or rotted flalks of any kind ; there can be little doubt but that, if cattle that are intended to be fatted were al-

## 296 DISQUISITIONS

ways fupplied with a conftant fucceffion of this kind of food, they would be brought forward in flefh as quickly as the nature of that food could in any cafe do it.

To obtain this conftant fupply of freffi grafs, let us fuppofe that a farmer who has any extent of pafture ground, fhould have it divided into fifteen or twenty divifions, nearly of equal value; and that, inftead of allowing his beafts to roam indifcriminately through the whole at once, he collects the whole number of beats that he intends to feed into one flock, and turns them all at once into one of thefe divifions; which, being quite frefh, and of a fufficient length for a full bite, would pleafe their palate fo much as to induce them to eat of it greedily, and fill their bellies before they thought of roaming about, and thus deftroying it with their feet. And if the number of beafts were fo great as to confume the beft part of the grats of one of thefe inclofures

## ON A GRICULTURE. 297

in one day, they might be allowed to remain there no longer ;-giving them a freth park every morning, fo as that the fame delicious repaft might be again repeated. And if there were jult fo many parks as there required days to make the grafs of thefe fields advance to a proper length afte: being eat bare down, the firft field would be ready to receive them by the time they had gone over all the others; fo that they might be thus carried round in a conftant rotation.
But, as it would be neceffary to allow his fattening beafts always to have a full bite, it would not be proper to kee; fo many of thefe as would at any time eat any of thefe fields quite bare.-And as the grafs that they would thus leave behind them would, in part, run to feed before they could return to the field, while fome other parts of it would be withered, or half rotted, the paitures would be thus rendered lefs fweet

Vor. 1 I .
P p
and

## 298 DISQUISITIONS

and nourifhing than they would otherwife have been-And as there would likewife be a fimaller quantity of grafs produced on the field in this way than if it had been eat quite bare to the ground, it would be great want of ceonomy in the farmer not to keep another fet of young or lean beafts which fhould regularly fucceed the firft, and eat up all that they had left, fo as to make it quite bare, and put it in a proper condition, for vegetating again with vigour. And as it would be always in his power to augment or diminifh this laft fock, as circumftances might require, by keeping a few fupernumeraries in fome fpare field, or by buying in others ; it would feem that he would thus have a probability of reaping the full benefit of every blade of grafs that could be reared upon the field;-more efpecially if the circumfances mentioned in the following difquifition were duly attended to.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 299

There is no doubt, however, that catte, when allowed to roan at large on an extenfive field, will fatten very kindly if they have a fufficient quantity of food: But the queftion at prefent is, Whether the fame field will feed to perfection a greater number of beafts in the one or the other mode of managing it? The fubject is of importance, and deferves to be elucidated by proper decifive experiments.

## XXXVII.

Can the produce of a farm be in general confumed with as much profit by only one fpecies of domeftic animals, as by a greater variety of thefe? - If the laft thall be the cafe, - Which of the animals commonly propagated by the farmer in this country, could be mof oeconomically reared upon the fame farm with others?-And, in that cale,-

Wh:at would be the moft proper method of feeding them?-That is to fay, -Whether ought they to be allowed to pafture on the fame field at one time, or to fucceed one anether upon it?-if fo,-In what order ougit they to fullow one another ?

As it is certain that one clafs of animals on many occafions delights to feed upon plants that are totally difregarded by, or even noxious to others, it would feem that, uniefs a man had his farm in fuch order as that no one plant would grow upon it that he did not cultivate, it might fo happen that, among the variety of plants that fpontaneoufly fpring up upon it, there would be fome that would be improper for any one clafs of animals ;al! of which would be totally loft, if he fhould confine himfelf to that fingle fpecies. But,

## ON AGRICULTURE. 301

as few farms are in the order here fuppofed, it feems highly probable, that it would be always an advantage for the farmer to keep more claffes of animals than one upon his farm. And, confidering it merely in this view, the greater variety he could keep, the lers wafte he would futtain. - But other occonomical confiderations may frequently make it proper for him to fubmit to this lofs, inftead of perhaps a greater that he might fuftain by too clofely adhering to it.

The rural oeconomift reaps another advantage by allowing different claffes of anmals to pafture the fame field. For, even upon fuppofing that the whole of the plants produced upon it fhould be wholefome and agreeable to one clads ; yet, as no animal will eat the grafs that fprings up where one of its own fpecies has dunged, till it has got a winter's froft, although the grafs produced by this means is greedily eat by another clafs of animals; if no more than one fpecies is e-

## 302 DISQUISITIONS

ver admitted into any field, the wafte that is fultained by that means muft be very conliderable; which would have been totally faved by a more prudent management.

On , another account, likewife, we would expect, that the farmer would derive fome advantage by keeping different claffes of animals rather than one fpecies. For, as fome of thefe naturally prefer the flowers and ftalks of plants, which others reject and only eat the leaves; while other kinds are fill more fond of the roots:-And, as fome kinds bite much clofer to the ground than others do, it would feem that, by having different claffes upon the fame field, much would be faved that muft otherwife have been loft.

The Dutch, who are in all cafes attentive to oeconomy, have long perceived the benefit that may be reaped from a due attention to this circumftance, and have turned it to their advantage ; fo that it has become a common obfervation among them, that, when
eight

## O N A GRICULTURE. 303

eight cows have been in a pafture, and can no longer get any nourifhment from it, two horfes will ufually fubfift in it very well for fome days ; and, when nothing is left for the horfes, four fheep will live comfortably upon it for fome time longer. In which cafe it is plain, that, if nothing but cows had been kept upon the pafture, all that was confumed by the horfes and fheep would have been loft.

I imagine that all kinds of animals ufually feed mof quietly when they are not mixed with others; and, therefore, it is probable, that' it would ufually be moft advifable to keep the different claffes feparate, as in the Dutch experiment. But, whether the order they prefcribe is the beft or not, I cannot pretend to fay. As goats love the flowers and ftalks, it is probable, that they fhould be firm put into the field.-Thefe might be followed by cattle, who love to get a full bite, and cannot eat clofe to the ground. Horfes, as delight-

304 DISQUISITIONS
delighting in fhorter pafture, would probably fucceed them with advantage; and fheep that delight in the crown.s of roots, and that part of the grafs that grows neareft the ground, ought, in all cafes, to come laft.

## XXXXVIII.

Are there not many ufeful animails known in different parts of the globe, that might be oeconomically reared in this country, and tend much to promote the progrefs of many ufeful arts, if they were introduced?-If this is fo, -What are the animals that promife to be of the greateft utility ; and the particular purpofes that each of them might be fuppofed moft effectually to ferve?

## ON AGRICULTURE. 305



For the reafons alledged in the foregoing difquifition, it is plain, that the greater the variety of ufeful animals is among which the farmer may be at liberty to choofe, the greater chance he will have to get every product of his farm confumed to the utmoft advantage. For, as different claffes of animals require food of different kinds, he will thus have a chance of getting every ufelefs vegetable confumed with profit.

Hitherto, the attention of the farmer has almoft never extended farther than to the five domeftic animals fo often mentioned in this Effay; horfes, cattle, fheep, goats, and hogs; fo that even fome animals that are natives of this illand, have been totally neglected, or confidered in fome meafure as wild ; and, therefore, beyond the fphere of Part II.

Qq
the

306 DISQUISITIONS
the farmer's attention. Of this fort is the rabbit; which it is poffible might on many occafions be kept as a tame animal with great profit; as it euts alinoft every green thing, and could probably be nourifhed upon plants that are rejected by all our other domeflic animals. And its fur, if the rabbit is of the beff fort, is of fach value as always to be fure of coming to a ready market.

But, not to dwell on what may by many be decmed fuch an unimportant object, we may obferve, that there fecms to be no reafon in the nature of things to make us fufpect, that the goat of Angora, which furnifhes the fine Mo-hair that conflitutes fuch a confiderable branch of our Levant-trade, might not thrive in Britain as well as in its native country. For, aithough we do get this wool from ports that are fituated in a warm climate; yct the animal itfelf lives upon the rocky mountains of Pontus, where it experiences a very confiderable degree of cold :

## ON AGRICULTURE. 307

And it might probably be bettered, rather than rendered worfe, by being introduced into Britain.

The fame argurnents might be adduced to flow, that the goat of Thibet, that carries the fuil finer flecce, known by the name of Touz, which is efleemed at three times the price of the famous Perfian wool, might be here reared with profit; as the country that it inhabits is undoubtedly much colder in winter than any part of Britain.-Neither is there any certainty that the goat of Golconda, which yields the bezoar as wcll as a very fine wool, might not admit of being kept with profit in Britain ; as it has never yet, that I have heard of, been fairly tried. But there can be no doubt but that the Chamois goat of the Alps would thrive well on the high mountains of Wales and Scotland, where hardly any other animal at prefent feeds: And the Bouquetin of the fame country, which delights to live chiefly among

## 308 <br> DISCQISITIONS

the ice upon the tops of the highert Alps, and is in many refpects an ufeful animal, would confume thofe plants that grow where none of our own animals at prefent dare venture.

The fheep of Perfia and Spain are known to produce wool of a much finer quality than is found in any other part of the globe; which we have hitherto been difpofed rather to attribute to the influence of their particular climate and pafture, than to any effential difference in the original breed of thefe animals reared in thefe countries ; and, therefore, we have been difpofed to look upon every attempt that may have been made to introduce thele into our own country, as wild and chimerical ; fo as to fit down contented with our own fituation, and allow the inhabitants of thefe countries to enjoy the benefits of their good fortune without moleftation :-Yet the author hereof flatters himfelf with the hope, that, if the reader

## ON AGRICULTURE. 309

has attended to feveral obfervations that have occurred in different parts of this Effay, he will be difpofed to think, that there appears not any reafon againft it fo ftrong as to debar us from all hope of feeing fuch an attempt, if wifely conducted, attended with fuccefs.

The Larna, Guanacoe, and Paco of America, are varieties of a clafs of animals of the camel-tribe, which fubfift upon little food, and probably delight to eat fuch plants as are either ufelefs or noxious to all our domeftic animals. Some of thefe have fo much bodily ftrength as to be employed by the natives of Peru as beafts of burden, and they all afford a kind of wool of a peculiar quality that might be employed with fuccefs in many of our manufactures, and help to give them fuch peculiarities as might entitle them to a preference to thofe of other nations in foreign markets, were we fo wife as to adopt them.

## 310 <br> DISQUISITIONS

them. And, although they be natives of a tropical region, it has been already flowed, that there is reafon to think they might be able to endure the cold of our climate without any apprehenfion of their being hurt by it; feeing they conftantly chufe to frequent the fnowy mountains that abound in their native country.

Neither are we as yet fufficiently acquainted with the nature and diftinguifhing qualities of the Urus, Bifon, and Bufaloe ; varieties of the cattle (Bos) tribe. In Italy, and other warm countries, the Bufaloe is employed as a beaft of burden, and is fuppofed to be equal in frength to three or four horfes. They yield a confiderable quantity of milk, of which good cheefes are made ; and, altho' their flefh is not fo much valued as our beef, yet the hide is deemed in many refpects preferable to that of our ordinary cattle. In Hindoftan, and other parts of the Eaft Indies, they have another variety

## ON AGRICULTURE. 311

of thefe that are ftill more tractable than either the Bufaloe in Italy, or the ox in other parts of Europe, which are therefore employed as almoft the only beaft of burden in all thefe countries.-The Bifon is reckoned ftill more docile and tractable than thefe, and is employed in fome countries for the purpofes of war ; and, what is more furprifing ftill, as a guard and attendant of their flocks in the fame manner as our dogs. The Urus is a native of temperate climates, and although of an enormous fize, is gentle, and eafily tamed; but it is utterly unknown in Britain. In Louifiana, there is a variety of this clafs of animals that is covered with a very fine and clofe fur, that more refembles wool than hair, which is employed by the natives for the fame ufes as wool. Thefe animals are there wild, but might eafily be tamed. But, whether that fleece would admit of being annually fhorn like that of fheep, or what would be its particular value in manufactures,

## 312 DISQUISITIONS

factures,-or whether the animal would be poffeffed of any other valuable qualities, we are as yet at a lofs to know. Its flefh is efteemed by thofe who have eat of it;-and its fkin, dreffed with the wool, forms fuch a warm and ufeful covering for the Indians and Canadians, that they have hitherto kept them entirely for their own ufe; none of them that I have heard of having been hi-therto exported.

In North America, they have likewife a fpecies of deer, called by the natives Orignial or Aurignial, which feems to be poffeffed of fome qualities that might, perhaps, by the induftry of man, be employed for his advantage. It confiderably exceeds in height the talleft horie; -hath legs very long in proportion to its body;-runs with great fwiftnefs; and, like all that clafs of animals, is endued with very great mufcular ftrength; and may be eafily tamed, fo as to become as gentle as a lamb. This account I had from
a gentleman who had frequently feen one of thefe in the poffeflion of General Carleton, when Governor of Canada, that was tethered every day upon its pafture like a cow, and was equally tame.-This is probably the fame animal that has been denominated by the Englifh moofe-deer, of the exiftence of which fo many have doubted. -In its wild ftate, it lives in winter chiefly upon mofs and branches of trees, in this refpect refembling the Rhen-deer of Lapland. But, whether it could be brought at that time to feed upon any of the kinds of mofs that fo often cover our paftures,-or whether the Rhen-deer is really incapable of being kept in any climate more temperate than Lapland, which has been often afferted with a great degree of confidence * ;or

$$
\text { VoL. II. } \quad \text { R r whether }
$$

* However pofitively this may have been frequently afferted, there feems to be much room to doubt if the fact be really $f 0$, as there is found in all
the


## 314 <br> DIS QUISITIONS

whether any other variety of this clafs of animals, or any other creature that could be ufeful to man, could be fed on any of thefe forts
the provinces of North America, even as far fouth as the back fettlements of Virginia, an animal of the deer-kind, called by the natives Caribou, which is acknowledged to be in all refpects the fame with the Lapland Rhen-deer. And what reafon have we to imagine, that an animal which can bear the intenfe fummer-heats of Lapland, would not live in a more temperate climate, where thofe kinds of mofs on which it chiefly delights to feed can be found ?

Of all the animals that roam through the woods of North $A$ merica, none are more wild than the Ca ribou, nor have the natives ever once thought that it would be pofible to tame it, or render it ferviceable to man as a domeftic animal; although the experience of the poor Laplanders fufficiently fhows that it may be rendered tame and gentle, and furnifh alone almoft all the neceffaries of life to a frugal and abftemious people. From which example we ought to be taught never to defpair of being able to domefticate almoft any graminivorous animal, however wild, if it can be of any effential fervice te ourfelves.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 355

forts of mofs that fo much abound in all our old paftures, and are entirely ufelefs for every œconomical purpofe that we know of, is not at all afcertained; although it is a fubject highly deferving the attention of the public.

Many other animals have been flightly mentioned by hiftorians as poffeffing particular valuable qualities, but with fo little accuracy as not to admit of our relying on their accounts as certain. Of this clafs is the Anta of Peru, an animal of the bufaloetribe, but of an uncommon kind, particularly efteemed there for the remarkable ftrength and thicknefs of its fkin. The Tapariffou, an animal of Brazil, faid in fome refpects to refemble an ox and an afs,-remarkable likewife for the extraordinary frength of its fkin.-Others affert, that in Brazil they rear a kind of animal refembling a fheep, as large as a horfe, with long horns and a fhort tail, \&xc. \&xc., - But whether fuch animals

## 316 DISQUISITIONS

mals as thefe do really exift or not, is very uncertain ; and, if they do, it is as doubtful if they could be of any ufe to us. But furely fuch objects deferve the attention of philofophical enquirers. The exiftence of the aninial called Nil-Ghou, fo lately feen in Britain, and fo well defcribed by Dr Hunter, was deemed, at leaft, as great an uncertainty as any of theie.

## XXXIX.

We in Great Britain are as yet fo little acquainted with the nature of the mule, and, at the fame time, have fo many imperfect accounts of the amazing ftrength and hardinefs of that fingular animal, as makes it much to be defired that an authentic account of it could be procured for the benefit of the farmer, that fo he might know how far it might be prudent in him to make ufe

## ON AGRICULTURE. 317

 of this in preference to every other beaft of burden.This animal is faid to be poffeffed of much greater ftrength, in proportion to its fize, than either the horfe or the afs; -is longer lived than either of them, and can be fupported on much poorer fare; -is hurt by no fort of bad treatment; -patient under hard:hips, with a long etc. of qualities, that thofe who are unacquainted with it have difficulty to bring themfelves to admit of, and yet know not how to reject, the evidence with which they are fupported being fometimes fo very ftrong.

One would imagine, that, if all thefe extraordinary advantages refult from this kind of unnatural croffing the breeds of animals, that thofe who have experienced it in this inftance would have endeavoured to try

## 318 DISQUISITIONS

what would have been the refult of a fimilar croffing with regard to other animals that nearly refemble one another;-fuch as the cow with the urus, bifon, or bufaloe-the deer with the cow or goat, \&c. \&c.-But I have met with no account of any uncommon fpecies of animal of the mule kind, excepting one that carries in its face fo much the appearance of a fable, that I foal give the account of it in the very words of the author who relates it, Jean St Leger, in his account of Switzerland :-'Among * the s domeflic animals, fays he, there is only the - Fumarre, that is altogether unknown in 'the northern countries. This animal is ' procreated either between a bull and a ' mare, or between a bull and a the ass. The - firft are the largest, and are called baf;
' the

- Antre les domefiques, il ny a que les jumarres, Upc. Hilt. Goner. des Eglijes Vaudoijes, par Jean St Leger, pafteur. F. p. 8.


## ON AGRICULTURE. 319

- -the latter are fmaller, and are called
- bif.-
' - They have the head and the tail of
'an ox, with a fmall excrefcence in place of
' the horns; the reft of the body refembles
' that of the horfe or afs. Their ftrength ' is inconceivable with regard to their fize.
- They are fmaller than mules,-eat little, ' and are furprifingly expeditious on a jour' ney (devorent le chemin). I have travelled ' eighteen leagues, altogether on mountain-- ous roads, on the 30th of September on a - jumarre, but with a good deal more eafe 'than I could have done it on horfe-back.' To deny a fact fo pofitively afferted by a man of character, unlefs we had direct proofs of the contrary, would be rather bold. - At the fame time, I muft acknowledge, that the difference of the mode of copulating is fo great between cattle and horfes, or affes, that it is hardly poffible to avoid reading
ing this account with fome degree of fcepticifin. Mention is made of this fame jumarre, which is called gimarro in Italy by other authors. But, as many of our nobility and gentry have occalion to pals through Switzerland in their way to Italy, it would be ealy for them, if they chofe it, to get fatisfaction as to this fact upon the fpot.-
XL *.

Some plants grow only on a hard firm foil, and others thrive only in an open fpungy mold.-Required - A lift of each of thefe two oppofite claffes of plants, as alfo a fpecification of fuch plants as approach to either of thefe extremes?

## 素 等

It has been often difputed by practical farmers, whether rolling ground was an advantageous practice, or the reverfe-Probe

* This article, and the two following, ought to have been inferted after VIII. p.' $57^{\circ}$ but they were accidentally omitted in that placc.


## ON AGRICULTURE. 321

bably this may, in fome cafes, depend on the nature of the foil, -and in others it may be influenced by the peculiar œconomy of the plants that grow upon it.

The broad-leaved plantain * requires a foil of fuch an unufual degree of compactnefs, as feems hardly to be ever met with naturally;-on which account this plant is almoft never feen but upon road-fides, or other places where the ground has been artificially compreffed by fome weighty body paffing frequently along its furface $\dagger$; hence it has obtained the vulgar name of the wayfaring (corruptly wavering) leaf. If this were an ufeful plant, it could not be propagated without the help of frequent rolling.

## Vol. II. <br> * Plantago major.

S 1
The
$\dagger$ I have been affured by a refpectable perfon, that this plant is often met with in the common fields in fome parts of the county of Durham. If fo, the foil mult be very uncommon, and deferves to be accurately defcribed. I never found it in the common fields in any place where I have been.

## 322 DISQUISITIONS

The common knot-grafs * poffeffes the fame quality in fome meafure, although not in fuch an eminent degree as the former, as it is moft frequently found on places that have been much trod upon, and afterwards allowed to be undifturbed for fome time ; but it is alfo fometimes met with in other places.

The fame may be faid of the annual meadow-grafs $\dagger$, which is the laft plant that difappears on road-fides, except the two above named ; but it is alfo found in fituations where the ground is not near fo much compreffed.

Many other plants that grow naturally upon fuch foils as have an unufual degree of firm compactnefs, can only be made to grow on more fpungy fields by frequent rolling, or preffure of fome fort, which gives them artificially that firmnefs of texture they had not naturally.

Perennial red clover $\ddagger$ is a plant of this fort. It profpers abundantly in firm, and what

* Polygonum ariculare. + Poa annua. $\ddagger$ Trifolium pratenfe.


## ON AGRICULTURE.

what might almof be called obdurate foils; -but, in others of a loofer texture, it is to be found only in the foot-paths that may accidentally be made through the fields. I have feen a foot-path of this fort fored with this plant for many thoufand yards in length, while not a fingle falk of it could be found in the fields on either fide.

The common white, or Dutch clover *, delights alfo in a firm foil, although it does not require fuch a degree of compactnefs as the former ; and, therefore, profpers in many fields without any artificial preffure; but, on very fpungy foils, art muft fupply the deficiency of nature, or it will not thrive. -Hence it happens, that, on foils of this fort, white clover is frequently feen to flourifh exceedingly on fuch foot-paths as are moderately trod upon, while it only languifhes, or hardly appears in other parts of the field.

On

*Trifoliun! repens.

## 324 DISQUISITION S

On the contrary, the finall-leaved forrel * requires a foil of an exceeding open and fpungy texture, upon which alone it can be made to grow,-and is totally deftroyed by any kind of weighty continued preffure upon it ; of which I had once an opportunity of being fully fatisfied, by an experiment that deferves to be recorded.

I had occafion to lay down a fmall fpot of ground of this open fpungy fort into grafs. by way of larun. It was fowed with white clover feeds;-but, in fome of the fpungieft, or, as the practical farmer would call it, donfeft places, this fmall-leaved forrel came up in fuch abundance, as to choak the clover, fo that hardly a fingle plant of it could be feen.

Vexed at this difappointment, I was extremely anxious to get this ufelefs and unfightly plant eradicated: -But, being at that - Rumex Acctofella.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 325

that time little acquainted with the nature of it myfelf, having come from a part of the country where it was hardly known,-I enquired at thofe who had been accuftomed with it from their infancy how it might beft be deftroyed-but in vain.

A very little attention, however, made me foon obferve, that this plant was never found but on foils that were exceeding fpungy and open; and, therefore, it feemed probable, that, if thefe foils were rendered firm by preflure, it might be thus deftroyed.

And as rolling feemed to be the eafieft method of effecting this, I refolved to try if it could be killed by this means.

With this view, a weighty fone roller was brought to that part of the green where the forrel abounded moft, which was drawn along it for twenty or thirty yards, and pufhed back again to its former place regularly every morning,-keeping always exactly in the fame tract.

## 326 DIS QUISITIONS

In a few weeks the forrel totally difappeared ; and the little alley, formed by the roller in its courfe, became covered with a clofe pile of white clover; although the ground on each fide of it fill abounded with the forrel, and hardly a falk of clover appeared among it.
Old pafture-fields, in our northern climate, are frequently over-run with fog, confifting of various kinds of moffes, which profper abundantly during the winter-feafon. I never yet obferved any fog in the foot-paths thro' the fields that were moft infefted with it. This would feem to indicate, that frequent preffure might be an effectual mean of eradicating it. Every circumflance that I have yet obferved relating to the growth of this fpecies of plants, feems to indicate that they profper beft on a fpungy open foil.

Spurrey *,-or, as it is fometimes called; Yarr,-is only found in the fame fort of fpungy

[^17]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 327

fpungy foils. -It is an annual plant, that is exceedingly pernicious to the crops of corn in thole countries where this kind of ground abounds. In firmer foils, the charlock $\dagger$, and wild muftard $\ddagger$, become the fcourge of flovenly farmers in its ftead.

When this fpungy deaf foil is in a different fate of cultivation, it naturally produces the common dead (vulgo dea) nettle. This efpecially abounds where a foil of this fort is trenched up, and the mold that has been long buried deep is expofed to the air.

The cocks tail, or feather grass $\ddagger$, also requires an open and fpungy mold, and cannot be made to thrive in any other.-Hence it happens that, in countries where this foil abounds, all the manured fields become naturally covered with this kind of grass when they are left to themfelves: For, as the feeds
are

[^18]
## 328 DIS QUISITIONS

are light, they are carried by the wind to a great diftance, fo that there is never want of feeds in abundance to fock all the fields.And, where this grafs profpers, it roots out all other forts.

Rye-grafs * will indeed make a ftruggle with it. And, when the ground is properly cleaned, -and a little confolidated by a good mode of culture,-if rye-grafs feeds are then fowed in abundance, it will ufually get the better of the former.

This fpecies of grafs, which is now fo univerfally cultivated in moft parts of Britain, requires a deep, open, loofe, deafifh foil, tending to dampnefs, to bring it to full perfection. Wherever the cocks tail grafs naturally abounds, fkilful culture will make the rye-grafs flourifh exceedingly. Nor do thofe who have not feen a foil of the nature here treated of, know to what an amazing degree

[^19]

## ON AGRICULTURE. 329

of luxuriance this plant may be reared. I know well that people who live in countries that enjoy a much better foil in general than that which has been familiar to me for fome time paft, would be little difpofed to give me credit, fhould I affure them, that, on a foil of this fort, I have meafured feveral falks of rye-grafs above fix feet in length.-Yet this is a truth that could be attefted by feveral refpectable perfons who faw, and meafured thefe ftalks, thould it be thought worth enquiring into *.

I forbear to mention the weight of hay I have cut from an acre of this fort of ground at one cutting, as I am fenfible it would appear incredible.

## Vol. II. <br> T t <br> Yet,

* It is neceffary to remark, that no kind of culture could bring rye-grafs to this amazing length, unlefs the feafon was remarkably dry;-for, when the foil is rich, and the feafon damp, fuch a luxuriant crop would be rotted long before it could have attained any thing like maturity.


## $33^{\circ}$ DISQUISITIONS

Yet, on this foil, no culture that I have yet feen tried can produce an abundant crop of red clover; which requires a weightier, firmer, or tharper foil.

The cocks tail grais, as has been faid, only appears in fields that have been manured.In other fields, confifting of the fame kind of foil, the fmall bent grafs* as naturally and univerfally eftablifhes itfelf.

The fubject treated of in this difquifition has been fo little attended to, and fo few practical farmers have had an opportunity of being intimately acquainted with foils differing fo much from one another, as thofe that have furnifhed matter for thefe oblervations, that I am afraid I fhall hardly here be perfectly underftood. It is, however, extremely important, and deferves to be farther elucidated.

Allow the here to draw one ufeful corollary, that naturally arifes from the confideration

[^20]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 331

ration of this fubject, which I would beg to recommend to the attention of young and fanguine improvers in agriculture, as it might tend to infpire a little of that rational diffidence, the want of which has proved the ruin of thoufands who have fet out in that career.

If large and extenfive difricts are to be found,-in which the foil, through almolt every part of the one, differs very much from that in the other, as to the above mentioned particulars, although they may perhaps agree very much in their general appearance, and the proportion of fand and clay, and the other diftinguihing particulars of foils ufually taken notice of by writers on agriculture, or nthers, it muft follow, that the man who is weil acquainted with the beft mode of culture for the one of thefe countries may be altogether unacquainted with the beft method of treating a field that he
might

## 332 DISQUISITIONS

might think was very much of the fame nature with his own, in another diftrict.

Hence it follows, that the travelling farmer ought to be cautious how he condemns fome particular practices he may obferve, that may to him appear extremely unreafonable, as circumflances may fometimes render one practice very proper,-which, upon a foil of another fort, would be attended with the moft baneful confequences.

Hence, likewife, it follows, that the young improver ought to be extremely cautious how he adopts the advice of fuch farmers as may have been bred on a diftrict, at a great diftance from his own, as he may ruịn himfelf in purfuing a prastice in the one cafe, that might be highly advantageous in the other. The hints of fenfible men in his neighbourhood ought to be liftened to with attention; but an obferving eye, and an unremitting attention to fuch facts as may occur to one's. felf, are the only fure guides. Till experience

## ON AGRICULTURE. 333

has accumulated wifdom, fafety confilts in cautious circumfpection alone.

If I fpeak here with a more than ordinary degree of follicitude, it arifes entirely from a full conviction of the mifchievaus confequences that often refult from an oppofite conduct, and a warm defire to avert from others fuch calamities as I have in many inftances feen arife from it. My own extenfive experience in two very diftant and diffimilar parts of the country ${ }^{*}$, enables me to fpeak with the greater certainty on this head.

As few who have always remained in one corner of the country can have had an opportunity of perceiving the influence of particulars of this fort in their full force, I thall beg leave to mention an anecdote relating to it that occurred to myfelf.

Some

* The writer was born near Edisburgh, in Mid-Lothian, and practifed agriculture there for feveral years pefore he removed to Aberdeenfhire.


## 334 DIS QUISITIONS

Some years after I had been in Aberdeenfhire, two very fenfible farmers from the Lothians came to vifit me in one feafon, fe-parately.-It happened that I was fallowing a field that year of a foil of an exceeding bad quality, which, in its external appearance, greatly refembled fome of the beft fields that thefe gentlemen had been accuftomed to fee ; and both of them, feparately, after walking over my farm, and examining the different fields with attention, pitched upon this as the very beft field in my farm,-although it was in fact by far the worft they had feen.

One of thefe gentlemen had practifed farming in his native place, with the greateft fuccefs, for upwards of fifty years; -and the other, for more than forty.- They were both men much efteemed for their knowledge and difcretion; nor was there one in the country where they lived that could

## ON A GRICULTURE. 335

have formed a jufter judgment of the value of any foil there than they could have done.

A decifion nearly fimilar to this was given afterwards by a very ingenious and fuccefsful farmer in Northumberland. The truth is, neither of them had ever feen a foil of the nature of that in queftion; and it was no impeachment on their judgment, if they were unacquainted with its real qualities, and therefore reafoned from analogy, that it would approach nearer to the nature of thofe foils that it moft nearly refembled.

## XLI.

Some plants can be reared only upon foils that have been manured with one kind of manure, and the growth of others is chiefly promoted by other manures.-Want-ed-A lift of fuch plants as have their
growth chiefly promoted by any one fort of manure, in preference to another.

## 電

Experience fhows; that the common pea; whether white or grey, cannot be reared tò perfection in any field which has not been either naturally or artificially impregnated with fome calcareous * matter.-Hence it happens, that peafe are rarely cultivated univerfally as a field crop, unlefs in thofe parts of the country where either lime, or marle, or chalk abound. But, on the feacoaft, where fhell-fifh are often catched in abundance, we meet with a few exceptions to this general rule.

It is pretty remarkable, that a foil which could hardly have made oné pea come to perfection,

[^21]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 337

perfection, although richly manured with dung *,-if it Thall have been once limed, fhall be capable of producing abundant crops of peafe ever afterwards, if duly prepared in other refpects.

Turnip, on the other hand, will grow in any foil, if it is manured with dang ;-but time does not promote its growth in fuch a high degree.-Hence turnips are the firit improving crop in a country deflitute of lime,-and peafe in the other.

In countries where coal-foot is ufed as a manure in large quantities, the opinion prevails that this manure deftroys clover, while it greatly encourages the growth of ryegrafs. But I have had an opportunity of remarking, that this opinion is erroneous; although it is eafy to account for the way in Vol. II.

U u
which

* In thefe cafes the pea feems to haulm, and ufually dies away after blofoming, without ripening the grain.


## 338 DISQUISITIONS

which it has come to be fo univerfally adopted.

For foot, although it does not deftroy clover, does not in any fenfible degree promote the growth of that plant, when applied to the ground in any proportions. I have ufed foot as a top dreffing for clover and rye-grafs in all proportions, from one hundred bulhels per acre, to fix hundred *;-and I cannot fay that ever I could perceive the clover upon thefe fields in the leaft degree more luxuriant than in the places where no foot had been applied.

But the effects of this manure upon the growth of rye-grafs is amazing, -and encreafes in proportion to the quantity, as far as my trials have gone. - Hence it happens, that, in fields dreffed with foot, the ryegrafs fo far overtops the clover, that it is

[^22]
## ON AGRICULTURE. 339

not feen, -and the whole crop feems to be rye-grafs,-although, in fact, there is as much clover as if it had not been manured at all.

This is a very fatisfactory proof of the influence of one manure in promoting the growth of a particular plant in preference to that of another. There are no doubt many others that the farmer is at prefent ignorant of. -I fhall fuggeft a few:

It conftantly happened, that, where a heap of foot has lain fo long upon the ground as to deflroy all the plants upon its furface, the firft plant that appears afterwards is the common couch-grafs *.
It as univerfally happens, that the firft plant that appears where a heap of common fabledung has lain, is the common knot-grals $\dagger$.

Sain-foin thrives upon the thinneft limeftone, gravely, or chalky foils, with great luxuriance,

[^23]luxuriance, even where thefe are fo poor as to afford a very fcanty crop of other forts of grafs.

On much richer foils, that are not fo highly impregnated with calcareous, matter, that plant only languithes-on many occafions it dies entirely.-Hence fainfoin is a moft valuable crop in chalky coun-tries,-in others it is juftly thought of no value.

Lime feems to promote the growth of rye-grafs in a higher degree than it does the growth of feather-grafs.-For, in fields that naturally abound with this laft, and in which it even gets the better of rye-grafs when it is fowed,-if the ground be limed, the rye-grafs flourifhes and deftroys the other; -and, when that fails, it is fucceeded by white clover and the poa-graffes, rather than by the feather-grafs.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 34

## XLII.

There is reafon to fufpect that certain manures which operate moft powerfully upon fome foils, do not promote the fertility of other foils in the finalleft degree.-It would furely be of great ufe to the practical farmer to be made acquainted with thefe peculiarities.


In the part of the country where I was born, and firft practifed agriculture, no manure whatever produced fuch a powerful and lafting effect as horn fhavings.-Compared with the beft yard (midding) dung, in the proportion of one flone of fhavings to a cartIoad

## 342 DISQUISITIONS

load * of dung, the effect of the firft was, at the beginning, about equal, but; after the firft crop, it was greatly fuperior.

In the place where I now refide, I have found the effect extremely different.-A field of a good loamy foil, little different in appearance from thofe on which I had formerly laid this manure with fuccefs, was fallowed, and got a thorough dreffing of horn fhavings. - It has fince that time carried feven crops of corn and grafs; but I have been able to perceive no fenfible effect of the manure on any of thefe crops. Tliere has hardly been even a fingle tuft of grain more bufhy and ftrong in one part of the field than

* Nothing is fo indefinite as a cart or waggonload of things of this fort, that are not commonly weighed or meafured ; therefore, it were to be wifhed that writers on agriculture would endeavour to define them accurately.--The cart load here meant may be a quantity between thirty and thirty-fia buhels.
than another ;-a circumftance that could hardly be ayoided in ufing this manure, from the impoffibility of fpreading it fo equally as is neceflary.

Common falt is another manure that I have tried almoft with the fame fuccefs. It is well known, from numberlefs well authenticated experiments, that the mof ordinary effect of this manure is, to promote the fertility of the foil in a very fenfible degree, for a fhort time, when ufcd in moderate quantities, and to check the vegetation of every kind of plant for a ceriain period, if employ ed in an over proportion.

To try the efrect of it upon my own particular foil, I fixed a pin in the middle of a plot of grafs in the month of May,-and round that, as a centre, defcribed a circle of two yards diameter. - Around the inner circumference of that circular line, I frewed fome common falt very thin, making it gradually thicker and thicker as it came towards

## 344 DISQUISITIONS

the centre, till, at the pin itfelf, the falt lay near an inch thick upon the grafs.

The whole was foon diffolved by the dews and rains, which were not copious at that feafon. I looked with impatience to obferve the effect of the experiment,-but with aftonifhment obferved, that the fpot could not have been diftinguifhed from the reft of the green, except by the pin, which was allowed to remain in its place three years.

I leave philofophers to account for thefe uncommon phaenomena.-Let the farmer, in the mean time, be taught from them, to proceed with cautious diffidence in the application of new and untried manures. For, it is not enough that he fhould be certain that they have been attended with the moft beneficial effects, when tried by another-before he can be affured of fuccefs, he himfelf ought to try their effects by a farr experiment on a fmall fcale, and be determined in his prac-
tice at large, by the refult of that experiment, if it has been clear and decifive.

One other practical inference may be drawn from the above mentioned facts, which might be of fervice, if duly attended to.

Nothing is more common than to fee writers on agriculture, who have lived in different parts of the country, accufing one another of falfehood and mifreprefentation; becaufe, perhaps, the one has recorded an experiment, with its refult,-which has been tried by the other, with all imaginable fairnefs, who has found the refult to be extremely different.-He repeats the experiment with all the neceffary precautions,-but fill the refult is the fame;-from whence he infers, that the firft has told a falfehood to fupport fome favourite theory.

Perhaps I myfelf might have been accufed of this in the prefent cafe, -had not my own experience furnifhed both the refults differing fo much from one another.-But, if foils Vol. II. $\mathrm{X} \times$ differ

## 346 DISQUISITIONS

differ fo much from one another, in fome of their moft effential qualities, while they are not fenfibly different in their external ap-pearance,-ought we not to conclude, that the circumftances that may affect the former, are often fo much concealed, as to authorife no one to dictate pofitively for another in all cafes. -Let us then proceed with ardour in our refearches, but with unceafing caution and diffidence, whenever we exceed the limits of our own proper experience.-A man who, with confidence, prefcribes to others what fhould be done in all cafes, is moft certainly unacquainted with the art he profefies, and muft ofter fail.- Nor would this be fo much to be regretted, did not thofe who are fo fanguine in the opinion of their knowledge, ufually advife others to proceed upon fuch a large fe le as mult be attended with certain ruin to the undertakers, if it does not fully fucceed.

## ON AGRICULTURE. 347

## 者 *

*     * 4

Thus it appears, that, in whatever light we view this fubject, we meet with much uncertainty and doubt. Were we to proceed forward, and confider the nature and diftinguifhing qualities of different foils; the feveral changes that may be produced upon thefe by culture or other circumftan-ces;-the properties of different manures, and the effects that thefe, in various circumftances, produce upon the different foils; -the mode of cultivating each variety of plants, fo as to bring it to its greateft perfection ;-the effects of thefe upon the foil, and the confequences of all the different alternations of crops, with all the variety of collateral circumftances that branch out from thefe capital heads; we would find the fame uncertainty prevail throughout the whole,

## 348 DIS QUISITIONS

as in that fmall part that has juft now engaged our attention, and might probably meet with a fill greater variety of dogmatic affertions and ill-founded opinions, maintained with a fill greater degree of obftinacy, than the few that we have had occafion to reprehend. But it was judged proper here to defift. If, in the foregoing pages, it fhould be imagined that the writer hath, on fome occafions, affumed a more decifive tone than may feem to be confiftent with a work of this nature, he hopes the candid reader will be more difpofed to afcribe it to that involuntary ardour that naturally arifes in the mind when it contemplates objects that it deems of great importance to numbers of mankind, and the confequent eager defire that it feels to correct thofe defects that appear to interrupt, in a high degree, the general good of fociety, than to any finifter caufe.-His only aim has been to endeavour to attain to the knowledge of ufeful

## ON AGRICULTURE.

ufeful truths, with a view to promote, to the utmof of his power, the general happinefs of mankind: And, as the errors into which he may have fallen are involuntary, he will think himfelf obliged to thofe who may point them out with candour, fo as to enable him to correct them, if ever thefe fheets fhould come to another impreffion.

APPENDIX.

## $\begin{array}{llllllll}\text { A } & \mathrm{P} & \mathrm{P} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{D} & \mathrm{I} & \mathrm{X} .\end{array}$

LIN N 压US, who is juftly celebrated for his knowledge in the different branches of Natural Hiftory, gave the firft hint for beginning the following fet of ufeful experiments in rural oeconomy, which were afterwards profecuted by fome of his pupils, and publifhed in the Amoenitates Academicae, under the title of the Swedifh Pan.

The defign of this truly valuable fet of experiments was, to afcertain which of all the plants common in Sweden were eat, and which of them were refufed by the five moft valuable domeftic animals, oxen, cattle, horfes, Sheep, and fwine, that it might ferve as a direction to the rural improver in the choice of plants proper to be cultivated by him for any. particular purpofe, as alfo to enable him to know what fpecies of animals it would be moft profitable for him to allow to be fed with the produce of any field in its natural ftate.

## 352 A P P E N D I X.

Mr Stillingfleet tranflated into Englifh the introduction to this fet of experiments,-but he omitted the experiments themfelves, - on account of the difficulty of making ordinary readers know the plants by the names that were given them.

I am not fatisfied that this reafon is fufficient to prevent a tranflation of this fet of experiments from being of fome ufe, even to the Englifh reader ; as few perfons are unacquainted, with many of the plants by their Englifh names; and as there are fewer fill, who have the fmalleff fpirit of enterprife, who may not have an opportunity of getting the particulars about which they may be explained by fome of their acquaintances, if they are really defirous of it.

On this account, I have chofen to publifh the experiments themfelves,-having fubjoined the Englifh names given to the feveral plants, taken from Hudfon's Flora Anglica; to

## A PPENDIX.

fome of which I have added fuch vulgar names as have come to my own krowledge.

I have likewife been tempted to undertake this, in fome meafure with a view to excie a defire of attaining an adequate knowledge of botany among philofophic farmers, who would reap many benefits from a competent proficiency in this fcience.

The utility of this branch of fcience will appear plainly from the peruful of the following fet of experiments. For, without its aid, it would have been impoflible for any inhabitant of Britann to have been benefited by any of the facts contained in them ; as it would not have beea poffible for them to have known, with certainty, any one plant mentioned through the whole of thefe numerous experiments ; whereas, it is now eafy to know, with the utmof certainty, every herb that occurs.

Thofe who view botany in this light,who confider it as a neceffary ftep of that

## 354

 A PPENDIX.ladder by which they may be enabled to attain ufeful knowledge, will look down with equal contempt on thofe who reft fatisfied with being able to name every plant that may occur to them, and confider this as the ultimate uie and end of this fcience; as of thoie who, with a faftidious pride of mind, defpife this purfuit as mean and ignoble, and glory in their ignorance of a fcience they think unworthy of the attention of men who are bulted in purfuits of things of real utility.

It is indeed no more at beft than a vocabulary ; and, although it be poffible for one to learn all the words of a vocabulary, without attaining any knowledge of the language; yet it is impoffible for a ftranger to that language to attain a knowledge of it, without firft retaining in his memory the words of which it confifts ; which he will beft attain by the aid of that vocabulary.

## A P P E N D I X.

The fcience the botanift ought to wih to attain, is the knozeledge of plants.-The feveral fyltems of botany that have been invented, pretend to do no more than to clafs thefe plants in fuch a manner as to facilitate the attainment of their names :--It is therefore of the greateft importance, as a mean of attaining knowledge; but, as an ultimate end, it is perhaps, the moft trifling purfuit that can occupy the mind of man:

A man who values himfelf for his knowledge in this mere fyftem of claffification, without aiming to make it of any other ufe, exactly refembles him who fhouid glory in being able to repeat with facility all the words of any unknown language.-If the mere botanift adds any thing new, he may be of fome ufe to others, by abridging their labour,-but muft be confidered as the verieft dunce of a drudge that ever exifted. His life is fpent in the arduous purfuit of a fhadow, inftead of a reality.

## Lin-

## 356. APPENDIX.

Jinnzeus, -althongh he has done mere to aff others in attsining the names of plants with certainty and facilty, than perhaps any other man,--feems to view the fcience in its proper light ; as he has endeavoured to extend tiae views of his punils to the defire of difcovering fuch plants as are endowed with qualities that may be of uie to mankind. The following fet of experiments is one fatisfactory proof of this; and many others might be produced, were this a proper place for it.

We have reafon to regret, that other eminent naturalifts, who live in other parts of the world, have fo feldom followed his example in this refpect.-And it ougbt to cover them with flame, when they reflect that, under tie inflience of this ingle man, the fmall and inconfiderable kingdom of Sweden Should have produced a greater number of really valuable experiments on the ufes of plants, and other natural bodies, within thefe few years, than perhaps all Europe befides; although
although the attainment of knowledge there is much more difficult than in many other places ; and although it is next to imporfible for the moit fuccefsful experimenter to publith his difcoveries to the world, without almont a certainty of loling by the publication.

The following experiments were publifhed by Nicolas Haffelgren in the year 1749, -who, after having mentioned the firf hint for this purpofe that was given by Linnaeus, in the relation of his journey to Dalicarlia, amm. 1.34, and taking notice that his difciple Profeffor Kalm, in imitation of him, mentioned fome of the plants that cattle eat or refufed, which he had occafion to remark in a journey he made to Bahus, -he adds,

6 Anno 1747 and 1748, our prefident (Linnaeus) undertook, with great diligence, not only to make experiments limfelf, but to excite his difciples and anditurs to do the fame; of wiuch 1 was one. Thus, at laft,
many experiments were made, and repeated, efpecially by D. D. Hagftrom, Mag. E. G: Liidbeck, E. Ekelund, J. G. Wahlbom, L. Montin, F. Oldbers, J. C. Forfkahl, A. Fornander ; not to mention others who ftrove, as it were, to outdo one another in finding the plants, which were moft fuitable for different animals."

When fhall Britain be able to produce fuch a fraternity, emuloufly contending who fhall moft promote fuch another fet of ufeful experiments ?

By this means, they were enabled to produce above two thoufand certain experiments, fome of which were repeated, he affures us, ten times over, and fome of them twice as often.

The plants were chofen when the leaves were in perfection, and were handled as little as poffible before they were given to the different animals. They were offered to thefe animals when their bellies were pretty full; and every poffible caution was taken to ob-

## A P P E N D I X.

tain a perfect knowledge of what they voluntarily eat, and what they rejected.

It is not, however, to be doubted that, fhould the fame experiments be repeated by others, the refult might differ in many in-flances.-Some individual aninials are much nicer in their tafte than others naturally; — others, from babit, may be induced to eat with pleafure many plants that they would have at firft refufed. From which circumftances, the refult of the fame experiment, tried at different times, on different animals, might vary.

Neverthelefs, it may, in general, be allowed as an undoubted fact, that whatever plant has, in any of thefe experiments, been eat by any clafs of animals, will, in general, be eat by other animals of the fame clais, if proper means are ufed for inducing thofe that are fhy at firft to tafte it, and become acquainted with it.

But

But it is by no means certain, that, although all the animals of one clafs have refufed a particular plant, other animals of the fame fort will on no occafion be induced to eat of it. I fhall have occafion to take notice of feveral infances of this fort that have come to my own knowledge, which fhall be fubjoined by way of notes to the table of experiments.

In the table that follows, the Latin generic name of the plant is firft given in Roman characters, after which follows the name of the fpecies in Italics-which is fucceeded by the Englifh namie, taken from Hudfon's Flora Anglica.

The following letters indicate the duration of the different plants:- $A$, fignifies an annual plant; B , a bienniai; P , a perennial; $T$, fignifies a tree or thrub; and the numbers I. II. III. \&c. fhow the times of their flowering, viz. January, February, March, \&rc.

The

## APPENDIX.

The five columns on the right hand ferve to denote the five domeftic animals to which the plants had been offered. The firft marked O. oxen-the fecond G. goats -the third Sh. Aloep-the fourth H. borfes -and the fitth Sw. Jrime.

The marks in thefe columns, oppofite to the name of every plant, fhow whether that plant was eat or refufed by the animals expreflied in each column.-By the mark ( 1 ) is denoted that the plant was eaten ; by the mark ( 0 ) that it was refufed; and by both of thefe (10) or (OI) that it was fometimes eat, and fometimes refufed: The letter ( n ) denotes that it was not tried with the particular animal in whofe column it is placed, although there is no explanation of this in the orighal work.
The Swedifh naturalift arranged the plants according to the order they hold in the
VoL II. Zz Flora

## ${ }_{3} 62$ A P P E N D I X.

Flora Suecica of Linnæus.-I have thought it better to alter that arrangement to one which, I imagine, is better adapted to the ufe of the farmer, -and which is divided into claffes, according to the number of animals that eat each plant.

The firft clafs contains fuch plants as were either eat by all the five claffes of animals, or only rejected by one of them.

The fecond clafs contains thofe that were eat by four, or rejected only by two.

The third contains thofe that were eat by three, or rejected by three.

The fourth contains thofe that were eat by two, or rejected by four.

The fifth contains thofe that were not eat by any animal at all.

This arrangement is only broke through in fome cales, where a plant or two are placed with others of the fame fpecies, although differing a little from the others.

## A P P E N D IX. <br> 363

There are in the original table many plants that were not tried at all.-Thefe are here entirely omitted.

To affift the reader to turn to any plant he may wifh to examine, a Latin and an Englifh index are fubjoined.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 1+x+1183+14
\end{aligned}
$$

APPENDIX．
molt common


迫いいーールーールーー～』ールーロール


$\stackrel{0}{4}$
TA BL F，Thewing what Plants are eat or neglected by the
Domeltic Animals，Oxen，Goats，Hordes，Sheep，and Swine． $<$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{l}
\text { § } 1 . \\
\text { Male fper.dwell P. V } \\
\text { Narrow leaved water } \\
\text { Germander Speedwell }
\end{array} \\
& \text { Veronica officinalis. } \\
& \text { Millet. grass, A VI. V11. - } \\
& \text { VIII. } \\
& \text { Ivy leaved speedivell } \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\text { 'Turfy hair grain, } \\
\text { Small hair grass, } 1 \text { ' VII. }
\end{array} \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\text { Milium effufum. } \\
\text { Ara caefpitofa. }
\end{array} \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\text { Moxuofa. } \\
\text { montaira. }
\end{array} \\
& \text { Purple hair graft, I' VIII. } \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\text { Grey hair grass, P VII. } \\
\text { Reed meadow grass, P VII. }
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$

Narrow leaved water speedwell，
－Nmさんしかった。
$\because$
Creeping meadow grass，A VI．＇Tab．
annual meadow grass，or Suffolk grass，
方

cor quakes, and ladies hair, P Vi. 19 Moa alpine. Alpine meadow graft,

the purple fefcue

Sheep I have found deng
grans, and eat them quite bare.
$f$ This grads is not much liked either by oxen or hordes.

## A PPENDIX.



$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ○——- }
\end{aligned}
$$



## A PPENDIX.



VOt:II.
A a a

## A P P E NDIX.






[^24]
# A PPENDIX. 









A P PENDIX.

——arenarius. Stone pink, IN VII.


grows, or when cut, than this one.


A P PENDIX．


 し゚ールールールールールールッルーールールー


ๆ 9 §
＇II ${ }^{-10}{ }^{10} 1$
A P PENDIX.

OO~MMOMMOMHMOMHMOOOA



$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Eryfimum officinale. Hedge muftard, } A \cdot V \text {. } \\
& \text { - - cherianthoides. 'Treacle wormfced, A VII. } \\
& \text { Yellow Devil's bit, P VIII. } \\
& \text { Leontodon taraxiacum. Dandelion, P IV. } \\
& \text { Malva rotundifuiia } \\
& \text { Long rooted hawkweed, P } \\
& \text { Hieracium alpinum. Aíountain hawkweed, P VII. } \\
& \text { Hypochaeris maculata. } \\
& \text {-. alcea. } \\
& \text { - mofchata } \\
& \text { Leontodon tar }
\end{aligned}
$$Jack by the hedge, or fauce alone,Dwarf mallow, A VI.-X.Common Mallow, P V.-X.Vervain mallow, P VII.-IX.IIIAVIII.



 in mallow, B

${ }^{*}$ II

APPENDIX.





§ III.
347 Liguftrum vulgare. Privet, or Prim, T V. P VI.
1.
药

Plantago lanceolata.

anagallis. Long leaved water fpecdivell, P vil.
becabungn. Common brooklime, P VI.
chamaedrys. Wild germander, P V.
alpina. Stalked fpeedwell, P V.
ferpullifolia. Paul's betony, little, or finooth fpeedwell, P•V.
peregrina.
arpenfis.
anagallis. Long leaved water fpecdivell, P vil.
becabungn. Common brooklime, P VI.
chamaedrys. Wild germander, P V.
alpina. Stalked fpeedwell, P V.
ferpullifolia. Paul's betony, little, or finooth fpeedwell, P•V.
peregrina.
arpenfis.
anagallis. Long leaved water fpecdivell, P vil.
becabungn. Common brooklime, P VI.
chamaedrys. Wild germander, P V.
alpina. Stalked fpeedwell, P V.
ferpullifolia. Paul's betony, little, or finooth fpeedwell, P•V.
peregrina.
arpenfis.
anagallis. Long leaved water fpecdivell, P vil.
becabungn. Common brooklime, P VI.
chamaedrys. Wild germander, P V.
alpina. Stalked fpeedwell, P V.
ferpullifolia. Paul's betony, little, or finooth fpeedwell, P•V.
peregrina.
arpenfis.
anagallis. Long leaved water fpeedwell, P VII.
becabunga. Common brooklime, P VI.
chamaedrys: Wild germander, P V.
alpina. Stalked f peedwell, P V.
ferpullifolic. Paul's betony, little, or finooth fpeedwell, P•V.
peregrina.
Speedwell, or Chickweed, A.V.
Sea lime grafs, P V. VI.
Wall barley grafs or Way ben
anagallis. Long leaved water fpeedwell, P VII.
becabunga. Common brooklime, P VI.
chamaedrys: Wild germander, P V.
alpina. Stalked f peedwell, P V.
ferpullifolic. Paul's betony, little, or finooth fpeedwell, P•V.
peregrina.
-sn!svilosv
,



368


P V. Yellow willow herb, or loofeftrife, P
Tufted loofeftrife, P VI.
Money wort, P VI.
Common honeyfuckle or woodbine
Rhamnus catbarticus. Buckthorn, T IV. V. ———— thirfiflora.
 Lonicera periclymenum. - Xylofentm.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { vi. vil. } \\
& \text { c, Tv. vi. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Common English mercury or ailgood, 1 ViII. -






$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 言० } \approx \approx 0-000000 \approx \approx \approx \approx 00-0 \approx 000
\end{aligned}
$$

APPENDIX.



Vol. II.
Cc $c$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { 官ーーOーニュ }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{r}
\text { 틈 } \\
\text { O} \\
\text { O }
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$

## A P PENDIX．

㞱をー○○○』』○』ニ』』○○○』』○○ー






|  |  |
| :---: | :---: |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

## APPENDIK.



出○ルール○○』』○○○○○○○○』ー○』ル○』





APPENDIX．
会 $A$ G $a$
以』』ー』
官○○』』 4 $\qquad$
a OMO







## APPENDIX.


豙०OOOO =




394
 603 Fiperam nigram. Black-berried henth, Crow, or curck-berries,
PIV. V.

APPENDIX.
-ru! Kinomuos
$\bumpeq$
 them.

604 Pinguicula villoaris.
605 alplina.
606 villofa. Wontia fontana. Wa
6.7 Non.


I Mo Fennel luaved pond-wect. P The
Mourpion grals, P IV.- VIII. - -
-
Thorny apple, \& VII. Myofotis fcorpioides. - appula. Diapentia lapponica. Datura flramonium.

 -
the plant called
rot-gra/s; touched by any animal.
APTENDIK．






A PPENDIX.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Total, }
\end{aligned}
$$



 eniuin trichomanes. lioft cum feptentrionale. Chelidonium majus.

## INDEX NOMINUM LATINORUM.



| Atriplex <br> Avena |  | 337-340 | Carum | 19 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 3!-33 |  | Centaurea | 133-135 |
|  |  |  | Ceraflium | 450--492 |
|  | B |  | Chaerophyllum | 190, 191 |
| Ballota |  | 627 | Chelidonium | 6.38 |
| Bartia | - | 526 | Chenopodium | $37 y-388$ |
| Bellis |  | 633 | Chicorium | 431 |
| Berberis | - | 401 | Chryfanthemum | $44^{8}$ |
| Betonica | - | 582 | Chryfofplenium | $5^{6} 7$ |
| Betula |  | 319-321 | Cicuta | 186 |
| Bidens |  | 528,429 | Circaea | 548 |
| Braflica |  | 267, 268 | Ciftus | 254 |
| Briza |  |  | Clinopodium | 515 |
| Bromus |  | 24-27 | Cmicus | 452 |
| Bryonia | - | 601 | Cochlearia $5^{8}$ | , 585,629 |
| Bunias |  | 589 | Comarum | $25^{\circ}$ |
| Butomus | - | 623 | Coniur |  |
|  | C |  | Convallaria 51, | 398-400 |
|  |  |  | Cohivorulus | 168, 169 |
| Calendula |  | 453 | Cornus | 161, 162 |
| Calla | - | $63+$ | Coryius | 602 |
| Caltha | - | 511 | Cramoe | 79 |
| Campanula |  | 171-174 | Crataegus | 245, 246 |
| Cardamine |  | 424, 425 | Crepis | 291 |
| Carum | - | 192 | Cucubalus | 226, 227 |
| Carduus |  | 124-129, | Cufcuta | 166 |
| Carex |  | 308-318 | Cynofurus | 21, 22 |
| Carlina | - | 545 | Cypripedium | 599 |
| Carpinus |  | 324 |  |  |

Daftyli


Hottonia
$400 \quad$ APPENDIX.

Ifatis - 586

| Juncus | $199-205$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | :--- | ---: | :--- |
| Juniperus | $33^{6}$ | Malva |  |  |
|  |  | Marrubium | $277-280$ |  |
|  | L |  | Matricaria | $29 y-300$ |

Lamium - 519-521: Niedicago 114,115
Lapfana - 292 Nielampyrum 258-162

| Laferpitium | -48 | Melica | 148,149 |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Lathrea | 416 | Mentha | 412,413 |  |
| Lathyrus | $95-98$ | Mercurialis | - | 335 |

Ledum - 572 Mefpilus - 59
Leontodon 281,282 Ivilium - 7


| Ligufticum | - | 182 | Myofotis | 553, | 612,613 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | ---: | ---: |
| Liguftrum | - | 347 | Myrica | - | 539 |
| Linnaea | - | 527 | Myriophyllum | 635 |  |


| N |  | los | 13-19 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nardus | 142 | Polemonium | 170 |
| Nepeta | 583 | Polygala | 88 |
| Nymphaea | 494,495 | Polygonum, 217-222,622 |  |
|  |  | Polypodium | 542-547 |
|  |  | Populus | $332-334$ |
| Oenanthe | 562,563 | Potamogeton | 468, 608 - |
| Ononis | 116, 117 | 611 |  |
| Onoperdum | - 632 | Potentilla | $68-73$ |
| Ophrys | 535 | Prenanthis | 12 I |
| Orchis | $531-534$ | Primula | 3 48.36 cm |
| Origanum | 411 | Prunella | - 256 |
| Orniothogalnm | 197, 198 | Prunus | 243, 244 |
| Orobus | 92-94 | Pulmonaria | - 367 |
| Oxalis | 237 | Pyrola | 560-571 |
|  |  | 1'yrus | 57, 59 |
| P |  |  |  |
| Papaver | 403, 40.4 | Q |  |
| Paris | 485 | Quercus | 322 |
| Parnaffia | 301 |  |  |
| Pedicularis | 522-525 | R |  |
| Phalaris | 143, 144 | Ranunculus, 504-510,626 |  |
| Phellandrium | 185 | Phamnts | 376,377 |
| Phleum | 145 | Phaphanus | - 583 |
| Pimpinella | 50 | Rhinanthus | 415 |
| Pinguicula | 604-60.5 | Rhodiola | 541 |
| Pinus | 537, 538 | Ribes | 175-178 |
| Pifum | 105, 106 | Refa | 60, 61, |
| Plantago | 359-364 | Rubus | 62-66 |
|  |  | e e | Rumex |



| Schoenus | 551 |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Scirpus | 137-141 |  | T |
| Scorzonera | - 122 | Tanacetum | 530 |
| Scrophularia | 583 | Taxus | 540 |
| Scutellaria | 257 | Teucrium | 512 |
| Sedum | ${ }^{2} 38-241$ | Thalictrum | 74 |
| Selinum | 180, 181 | Thlarpi | 77, 418,419 |
| Scleranthus | - 489 | Thymus | 51?, 514 |
| Sempervivum | 493 | Tilia | 253 |
| Senecio | 441, 442 | '「ordylium | 50 |
| Serratula | 293-295 | Tormentilla | 249 |
| Sherardia | - 160 | Tragopogon | 123 |


| Trientalis | - | 206 | Valeriana |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Trifolium |  | 108-113 | Verbafcum, | 473, |
| Triglochlin |  | 54, 55 | Verbena | - |
| Triticum |  | - $3^{6}$ | Veronica | 1-5, |
| Trollius |  | 409 | Viburnum |  |
| Tulipa |  | 565 | Vicia |  |
| Turritis |  | 422, 423 | Viola |  |
| Tuffilago |  | 296, 297 |  |  |
| Typha | - | 600 |  | X |
|  |  |  | Xanthium |  |
|  | U |  |  |  |
| Ulmus | - | 47 |  |  |
|  |  |  | Zoftera | - |
|  | V |  |  |  |
| Vaccinium |  | 213-216 |  |  |

A P PEN-

## INDEX oe the ENGLISH NAMES.

A

| Aconite | 497 | Bane berries | 496 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Agriniony | $492,528,520$ | Barberry | - 401 |
| Alder | 377 | Bafil | 514, 515 |
| Allheal | 518 | Beech tree | 323 |
| Alkanet | F. $3^{\text {к6 }}$ | Beam tree | $2+5$ |
| Allgcod | 379 | Beilflower | 171, 174 |
| All-feed | 388 | Bent grafs | $150-155$ |
| Aloe | 580 | Berry bearing | $g$ alder 376, |
| Androface | 471 | 377 |  |
| Angelica | 183,184 | Betony | $354,5^{82}$ |
| Anemone | 499:503 | Billberries | 2:3-210 |
| Archangel | 519,520 | Bindweed I | 168, 169, 22 I |
| Arrowhead | 457 | Birch tree | 319-321 |

Arrow beaded grafs - 54 Birdcherry 243

| Arfmart | 217, | $2: 8,622$ | Birdsfoct trefoil | 107 |
| :--- | ---: | :--- | ---: | ---: |
| Afarabacca | 579 | Birdsneft | 179 |  |
| Afh tree | 56,341 | Biftort | - | 219 |
| Afh weed | - | 193 | Bitter creffes | - |
| Afparagus | - | 397 | Bitter-fweet | - |
| Afphodel | - | 478 | Blite | 384 |
| Apple-tree | 58,615 | Bottles | - | 135 |
| Avens | $251,252,624$ | Bramble | - | $63-66$ |

## APPENDIX.

| Brank | 222 | Cat-mint | - 585 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bryonia | $6 \pm 1$ | Catitail | On |
| Brome grafs | 24-27 | Caich fly | 228-230 |
| Brook lime | 351 | Centory |  |
| Broom | 631 | Charlock | 269, 583 |
| Buckthorn | 331, 376 | Cheefe renning | 156 |
| Buck wheat | 222 | Cherry | 243 |
| Buglofs 46, | 7, 367, 470 | Chervil | 188-191 |
| Bullrufh | ${ }^{1} 39$ | Chickling vetch |  |
| Burdock | 432,536 | Chickweed 3,206 | 6, 23 r, 356, |
| Burnet | 44, 50 | 490, 491, 552, | ,575-578 |

Bur 1297, 432 Cicely 190
Bur-reed, $\quad 455,456$ Cinquefoil (8-73, $250^{\circ}$
Bufh vetch ro0, 101 Ciftus 254, 4S6, 572
Butter cups
500, 510 Clary
459
Butter wort

$$
\text { 604, } 606 \text { Cleavers }
$$42

Clot bur ..... 432
C Clout berries - 66

| Cabbage | 267 | Clowns allheal | 518 |  |
| :--- | ---: | :--- | ---: | ---: |
| Calamus aromaticus | 621 | Clover | 108,109 |  |
| Cammock | - | 117 | Clubrum | 140,141 |
| Camomile | 450 | Cockle | 235 |  |
| Campions | 226,227 | Cocks comb | 415 |  |
| Canary grafs | 543,144 | Cocksfoot grafs | 23 |  |

Canterbury bells 174 Coltsfoot - 295
Carex $308-388$ Columbine 498
Carline thiftle 545 Colwort - 79
Carraways - 192 Comfrey - 469
Carrot - 179 Cornwall lilly 398






## A P PE NDIX.

| Ragwort | 442 | Sauce alone | 6 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Ramfon | 394 | Saw wort | 293-295 |
| Ranunculus | 504-510 | Saxifrage | 567,574 |
| Rafpberry | 62 | burnet | 50 |
| Rattle | 415 | Scabious | 37-39 |
| Rawn tree | - 56 | Scorpion grafs | 612, 613 |
| Reed | 455,456 | Scorzonera | 122 |
| grafs | 134, 35 | Scurvy grais | 584, $5^{8} 5$ |
| Relt harrow | 116, 117 | Sea colewort | 79 |
| Ribwort | 361 | peafe | 106 |
| Robert herb | 86 | Self heal | 256 |
| Rocket | 275, 589 | Singreen | 574 |
| Rofe | 60, 61 | Shepperds purfe | 77 |
| Rofemarry | 4S6, 572 | Sickie wort | 410 |
| Rofewort | 541 | Silver weed | 69 |
| Rue | 74 | Simpfon | 44 |
| Rupture work | $37^{8}$ | Sloe tree | 244 |
| Rufh 139-14 | 41, 199-205, | Smallage | 194 |
| 464, 62 |  | Snakeweed | 219 |
| grafs | - 551 | Sneeze wort | 132 |

Rye grals

S
$\begin{array}{lrrlr}\text { Sage } & & 367 & \text { Sowbane } & 82 \\ \text { Saltwort } & 546,556 & & \text { thiftle } 118 \text { - } 120 \\ \text { Samphire } & - & 546 & \text { Speedwell I-5, } 349-356\end{array}$
Sanicle $476,604-606$ Spider wort - 504
Satyrion - 597 Spiked fea-grafs 55 Spindle


Spindle tree - 163 Trefoil 107-113,115
spurge $405-4 c 8$ True love - 485
Spurrey - 234, $57^{8}$ Tuberofe mofchatel 568
Star of Bethichem 197, 193 Tulip -.. 565
Starwort - 447 Tutfan $43^{\circ}$
St fohu's wo:t 429,430 Twayblade 535
St Peter'swort 428
Stitchwort $\quad 23!, 232$
Stone crop 2 $20-241$ Valerian $170,460,461$ Pariley 389 Vernal grạs - 6
Strawberry - 67 Vervain - 549
Succory - 43 I Vetch 91,98-102
Suffolk grafs - 15 Verchling - 97
Sweet fmelling flag 621 Violet $301-306,554$ Vipers buglofs $\quad 470$
$T$

| Tanfey | 69, 530 | W |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tare 97 | 97, 103, 104 | Wall barley grafs | $35^{8}$ |
| Thifte 118-120 | 120, 295, $6_{3}$, | Wallwort | 62 |
| Thorn - | 246 | Water aloe | 580 |
| Torny apple | 015 | dropwort | 562 |
| Thrift | 392 | crow foot | 626 |
| Throatwor: | ${ }^{1} 73$ | elder | 195 |
| Toothwort | 416 | gladiole | 623 |
| Tormentil | 249 | germander | 512 |
| Touch me not | - 596 | hemlock 185, | 186 |
| Tower muftrd | rd 422,423 | lily 494, | 495 |
| Treacle wcrmfee | feed 274 | parfnip | 390 |
|  |  |  | ater |



$$
\begin{array}{lllll}
\mathrm{F} & \mathrm{I} & \mathrm{~N} & \mathrm{I} & \mathrm{~S} .
\end{array}
$$

## DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

## Volume II.

Do not pay any attention to the references on the plates, but infert them as under.
Plate 1. Rough leaved dandelion froning page ..... 78

- 2. Ryegrafs ..... 232
- 3. Purple fefcue grafs ..... 234
—— 4. Sheeps fefcue grafs ..... 240
—— 5. Creeping foft grafs ..... 250
—— 6. Bulbous foxtail grafs ..... 254
- 7. Great meadow grafs ..... 256
- 8. Creeping meadow grafs ..... 257
- 9. Vernal grafs ..... 260
——ro. Crefted doǵs tail grafs ..... 261
——ri. Milkwort ..... 264
-12. Yellow vetchling ..... 272
-13. Blue tare ..... 276
-14. Bufh vetch ..... 278
——15. Ribgrafs ..... 280
-16. Grafs leaved plantain. ..... 28 I
--17. Yarrow ..... 282-18. Feather grafs - 328
E R R A T A.

Date Due






[^0]:    * Carum Carvi.
    $\dagger$ Beta vulgaris.

[^1]:    * Leontodon taraxailun.

[^2]:    $\dagger$ Hicraciun.

[^3]:    * Artemijia vulgaris.
    $\dagger$ Plantago minima.

[^4]:    * Ulex Europaus.

[^5]:    * Holcus lanatus. $\quad+$ Chaerophoflum fyluefre.

[^6]:    - Pinpinclla filvefris.

[^7]:    * Afragalus glycypbyllos:

[^8]:    *Titicum repens. $\dagger$ Poligonatum aviculare.
    $\ddagger$ Bunium bulbocaftanum.

[^9]:    * Leguminous grain, is fuch as is inclofed in a pod or capfule; as peafe, beans, vetches, tares, Sxc.

[^10]:    * Cicuta virofa. $\dagger$ Pinguicula vulgaris.

[^11]:    * Erica communis. $\dagger$ Artemifia vulgaris.

[^12]:    * Farinaceous is a general term, denoting all fuch vegetables as afford a meally-like fubftance; as wheat, oats, barley, rye, peare, potatoes, \&x.

[^13]:    Vol. II.
    A a
    it

[^14]:    Vol. II.
    Dd
    each

[^15]:    * Dactylus Americanus.

[^16]:    * Plantago tenuifolia.

[^17]:    * Spergula.

[^18]:    $\dagger$ Rbaphanus raphanifrum. $\dagger$ Sinapis arvenfis. $\ddagger$ Stipa pennata.

[^19]:    * Loliumperenne.

[^20]:    * Agrofis capillaris.

[^21]:    * Calcareous is a genèral term, including all thofë fubftances that might be converted into lime, if unmixed with any other extraneous matter.

[^22]:    * The bufhel is not a common meafure in Scotland: It is nearly the fame with the peafe, or meal friot.

[^23]:    * Triticum repens. $\dagger$ Pclygonum aviculare.

[^24]:    other fort, and
    츷

